

F 127

.WE 118



From Sixteen Nine to Eighteen Seventy.

The territory now comprised within the State of New York, has had several forms of government, and a number of changes were made in each form from time to time. These may be divided into three periods, namely: The first, or Colonial period; the second, or the method of constitutional government which prevailed prior to the one now in operation; and the third, or present Constitutional period.

In the first or Colonial period, the system of government was at first purely personal, the Colony being treated as a dependency of Holland, or as a farm belonging to the West India Company. Under the English government representative rights were from time to time secured, until complete independence was finally obtained through revolution, and a State government was organized, thus beginning the second period.

During the second period two Constitutions prevailed, the principal difference being, that under the first it was deemed best to associate a Council with the Governor, in the matter of appointments to office, while under the second this was abandoned.

The theory of direct election by the people prevailed, in the formation of the third Constitution, constituting the third period, or the one now prevailing.

Dutch Government.

In 1614, or '15, a kind of fort or trading house was erected on the southwest point of Manhattan, or New York Island, but Civil Government was not established by the Dutch until 1621. It consisted of a Director General, or Governor, and Council, who exercised executive, legislative and judicial powers. The Dutch Roman law, and the ordinances enacted by them, from time to time, constituted the law of the country, and appeals

from the judgments of the Court of the Director and Council lay to the States-General or the Court of Holland. Many impediments were, however, thrown in the way of such appeals.

In later years slight concessions to the people were granted. The city of New Amsterdam, now New York, was incorporated in 1653, and local, or inferior courts, with limited jurisdiction, were established subsequently in various towns throughout the Colony. A convention of delegates at New Amsterdam in 1653 demanded the introduction of a representative form of government, and some share by the people in the enactment of the laws, but this boon was peremptorily refused.

The first Governor of New Amsterdam under the Dutch regime was Adriaen Joris.

The Van Cortlandts.

This distinguished family occupied an important place in the early history of this colony. In 1641, THE TWELVE MEN represented Manhattan, Brooklyn and Pavonia (now Jersey City); the members were elected to suggest means to punish the Indians for a murder they had committed. This is the first glimmer of a representative body within the limits of New York and New Jersey. The board was abolished February 18, 1642.

THE EIGHT MEN were elected to adopt measures against the Indians.

These delegates were to meet every Saturday for deliberation. Five was a quorum. This body continued for four years, 1643-47. From 1645-47 we find the name of Oloff Stevenson Van Cortlandt, as a member of this body.

THE NINE MEN were constituted by the election of eighteen persons, from among whom the Director-General selected nine. Their duties were:

To promote the honor of God, the welfare of the country, and the preservation of the Reformed religion according to the discipline of the Dutch Church, etc., etc. They constituted the first inferior Court in the present city of New York. Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt was one of the "Nine" in 1649 and '50. He was also a Burgo-master of the city in 1655-56-58-59-60 and '63. He also held the office of Orphan Master, or Surrogate of the Orphans' Court, in 1657, '60 and '61.

His son, Stephanus, or Stephen Van Cortlandt, was a member of the Governor's Council from 1680 to 1688, and from 1691 to 1700. He was also Receiver-General from March 25 to November 4, 1687. He was Register and Principal Surrogate of the city of New York from September, 1696, until his death. He was also a Commissary or judge of Admiralty Court from Oct. 5, 1678, to June 18, 1679. He was appointed Provincial Secretary June 6, 1688, a Deputy, Auditor-General Nov. 10, 1687, and an associate or Puisne judge of the Supreme Court of the Province, with the title of Fourth Judge from May 15, 1691, until he became Chief Justice on October 30, 1700. The latter honorable office he enjoyed but a short time, for he passed away Nov. 25, 1700, terminating a brilliant and noteworthy career. It will be noted that he was one of the ablest men of that day, as he filled and performed the duties of the many positions which he held with rare fidelity and with executive ability of a high order. He was an eminently wise and just judge, and his death at the age of forty-seven, when at the zenith of his powers, was a great loss to the young and struggling Province.

Stephanus Van Cortlandt was the eldest son of Oloff Stevensen Van Cortlandt, a native of the Dutchy of Courland in South Holland, who arrived in New Amsterdam in 1637.

Oloff was a man of note, and possessed of considerable wealth. He soon became a man of affairs in the young city which became his home, and in the management thereof as will

be seen by the number and variety of the stations he was called upon to assume, as heretofore noted.

Stephanus Van Cortlandt was born in New Amsterdam, May 7, 1643. He married Sept. 10, 1671, Gertrude, daughter of Felyp Pietersen Schuyler. He was the first Lord of the Manor of Cortlandt, and the founder of the Northern branch. His youngest brother, Jacobus, was the founder of the Southern or Yonkers branch of that family.

November 16, 1667, Stephanus Van Cortlandt received from Governor Andrus permission to obtain such lands on the east side of the Hudson River as had not yet been purchased of the Indian proprietors. It was six years later, however, before he began the first of his purchases, when on Aug. 24, 1673, he bought Verplancks Point, together with the adjacent tract running eastward, called "Appamapogh!" On July 13, 1683, he purchased from the Haverstraw Indians about 1,500 acres on the west side of the Hudson River, comprising the valley opposite the promontory of Anthony's Nose, and north of the Dunderburg Mountains, through the upper part of which Sir Henry Clinton later marched to the Capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery.

Van Cortlandt bought later what were known as Von Bursum's and Dongan's holdings. Von Bursum was the first white owner of the peninsula known as Croton Point. The Indian name was Senasqua, and it was also known as Teller's Point, from the earliest settler upon it.

Governor Dongan's land embraced all the river shore except Croton Point, from the mouth of the Croton River—the northern boundry of the Manor of Phillipsburgh, north to Van Cortlandt's purchase at Verplancks Point, and running into the interior, to the Cedar Ponds. Van Cortlandt also bought the property of Hew (Hugh) MacGregor, of New York city, lying above Verplancks Point.

These purchases covered the whole of Westchester County, fronting on the

Hudson, from Croton Bay to the Highlands, and extending due east, into the interior 20 miles to the Connecticut border, except two small pieces lying on the river above Verplancks Point. The first of these was called Ryck's Patent. The land covered by this patent contained 1,800 acres, lying between Verplancks and Peekskill Creeks, and upon which a large part of the present village of Peekskill has been built.

The original purchasers of this tract were Thounis DeKay, Richard Abrahamson, Jacob Abramsen, Sybout Harche, Jacob Harche, and Samuel DeKay. Permission to so purchase was granted to them March 6, 1684, by Governor Dongan. The royal patent covering these holdings was dated Dec. 23, 1685, and is known as Ryck's Patent. In 1729 the title to this patent vested in Hercules Lent, Jacob Lent, Sybout Harche Krankhyte, Hercules Johnse Krankhyte and Jacobus Krankhyte, who agreed to partition the lands among themselves. This partition was made as follows: Hercules Johnse Krankhyte and Jacobus Krankhyte received the one-third part or 600 acres on the northernmost part of the tract; Sybout Harche Krankhyte received one-sixth part, 300 acres in the center, and Hercules Lent the remaining 900 acres in the southernmost part.

The second piece not included in the Van Cortlandt estate, was one of 300 acres fronting on the upper part of Peekskill Bay, which was deeded by Sirham Sachem, of Sackhoes, to Jacobus DeKay.

It is upon part of this strip that the present State Camp of Military Instruction is situated.

The lordship of the Manor of Cortlandt was not granted until June 17, 1697, some fourteen years later than his first purchases from the Indians were made, under letters patent from Governor Benjamin Fletcher.

On the death of Stephanus Van Cortlandt the property was devised to his eleven surviving children in equal shares, except that the oldest child-

Johannes, received in addition, the whole of Verplancks Point. This peninsula received its name from Philip Verplanck, a grandson of Johannes Van Cortlandt, who inherited it. Oliver Van Cortlandt, one of the heirs under his father's will, died without issue in 1706, and bequeathed his share of the estate to his brothers and sisters equally. The ten remaining heirs kept the property intact and undivided until 1730, when a partition was agreed upon. Philip Verplanck was appointed to survey and lay out the manor into 30 lots. This was done and the properties were conveyed under an appraisal made by Daniel and Samuel Purdy, as follows:

	Value Pounds Acres. Sterling
Philip Verplanck (1)...	6,831 973
Harriet Bayard (2)....	7,398 948
Stephen DeKay (3)....	7,377 999
Philip Van Cortlandt...	6,648 975
Stephen Van Cortlandt	6,894 972
John Miln (4).....	7,714 988
James Beekman (5)...	8,062 912
William Skinner (6)...	8,163 951
Andrew Johnston (7)...	9,023 889
John Schuyler, Jr. (8)	7,364 1,018
	<hr/>
	75,575 9,625

(1) Grandson of Johannes Van Cortlandt.

(2) Granddaughter of Johannes Van Cortlandt and wife of Col Samuel Bayard.

(3) Husband of Ann Van Cortlandt.

(4) Second husband of Maria Van Cortlandt.

(5) Husband of Gertrude Van Cortlandt.

(6) Husband of Elizabeth Van Cortlandt.

(7) Husband of Catharine Van Cortlandt.

(8) Husband of Cornelia Van Cortlandt.

PART I. Civil Divisions.

The State of New York is by law

divided into counties, towns, cities and villages for civil and municipal purposes; into districts for judicial purposes and the election of representative officers; and into school districts, for the maintenance of schools. Counties are erected and their boundaries changed by the Legislature; and, with the exception of Hamilton County, are each entitled to at least one member in Assembly. There are elected in each county a sheriff, clerk, district attorney, treasurer, county judge, four coroners, a superintendent of the poor, and one school commissioner to each assembly district. In some of the larger counties the duty of recording deeds, mortgages and other papers of the same general tenure, is vested in a county register. Sheriffs, clerks, registers, district attorneys and coroners are elected for three years, and with special exceptions are paid by fees. County judges and Surrogates are chosen for four years, and receive salaries, fixed by the several boards of supervisors. The coroners, sheriff and district attorney of Westchester County receive a salary fixed by the Board of Supervisors.

The Board of Supervisors consists of one member from each town and ward in each county, and meets annually for the settlement of its accounts, the apportionment of taxes and the regulation of its internal affairs.

Towns.

Towns were erected by the Legislature until 1849, when power was given to the several boards of supervisors (except in New York County), by a two-thirds vote of all the members elected, to alter or divide the bounds of any town or erect new ones, when such division does not place parts of the same town in more than one assembly district. A survey and map of towns thus changed or erected are filed in the Secretary of State's office, and the action of the Board, is published in the appendix to the laws of the following session. Towns are also erected by the Legislature.

There are elected in each town (not

excepted by statute) a supervisor, town clerk, three assessors, a collector, one or two overseers of the poor, one or three commissioners of highways, four justices of the peace, constables, not exceeding five, a scaler of weights and measures, and two inspectors of election from each election district.

Assessors are elected for two years, justices for four years, and all others for one year. All are paid by fees, or a per diem compensation for the time employed. Towns are divided into school districts in which are chosen one or three trustees, a clerk, collector and librarian. If only one trustee is determined upon he only holds office for one year. If there are three trustees in the district one is to be elected annually for three years. The other officers are for one year. In cities or incorporated villages, school matters are vested in a Board of Education consisting some times of several members.

New York Legislature.

Under the Colonial Government the legislative power was vested in the Governor and Council and in the General Assembly. The Council when full consisted of twelve members, who were appointed by the King, enjoyed the same authority as the Lords in Parliament, and, with the Governor, had an unqualified veto upon the acts of the General Assembly. They acted as a Privy Council to the Governor in matters of civil government, and held their office at the will of the Crown. Privy Councils were held at the fort in New York, at which the Governor was always present, but their legislative sessions were held without his presence, at the city hall. The senior member was speaker of their house; their proceedings were not published, and in their formalities they closely imitated the English House of Lords. Messages to the Assembly were carried by one of their members, and the House always arose at his entrance and received him standing. Councillors received no salary; and towards the close of the Colonial

period their duties had devolved upon a few, and were very great. The idea of a Senate, in our legislative system was probably derived from this body, which, in its forms and customs at an early period it much resembled. The Council exercised judicial authority upon writs of error and appeal.

The general assembly was organized in 1683, and at a later period consisted of twenty-seven members, elected *viva voce* by the people once in seven years, and by the districts they represented. The tenure of their office was formerly at the will of the Governor, and new elections were ordered so often as it suited his caprice or interests. In 1734 a law was passed limiting their term to three years, but this was annulled by the King. The septennial act was passed in 1748 and remained in force till the Revolution. The General Assembly elected from their members a speaker, chose their own clerk, and published their journal. Strangers were not allowed to be present at their sessions. They possessed the sole right of originating all laws granting appropriations of money, and in the political struggles which began in Cosby's administration they exercised this right by withholding the compensation of the Governor, to induce a compliance with their measures. The acrimony of these quarrels had considerably subsided before the revolution, but they doubtless had an influence beneficial to liberty, by introducing political discussions, and imparting a knowledge of the tendencies of irresponsible power. This body continued its sittings until May, 1775; and among the last of its acts was the adoption of petitions to the King and parliament, in which, while they professed a warm attachment to the royal person and government, they solemnly protested against the aggressions that had for years been gaining upon the rights of the people, and expressed quite as strongly as was then avowed by the patriots of the day, the sentiments of the Revolution.

The acts of the Colonial Legislature

required the approbation of the King in Privy Council to become valid; and the latter possessed an absolute veto power, which was, however, but seldom exercised. The act of approbation was engrossed upon parchment under the privy seal of the realm, and transmitted to the Governor. An imperfect series of these is preserved in the state library and Secretary's office.

The State Legislature has always been composed of two branches: the senate, of fewer members, elected from larger districts and for a longer term, and the assembly, of a larger number, chosen annually from the people, and presumed to represent their immediate interests.

Bills may originate in either House, and must be passed by both in order to become laws, and be approved by the Governor. In case bills are returned by the Governor with his objections, two-thirds of all the members present (if a quorum) passes a bill despite the objections.

Each House makes its own rules and judges the qualifications of its own members.

Until 1822 there existed a Council of revision consisting of the Governor, Chancellor and judges of the Supreme Court or any two of them with the Governor, who must approve of every bill before it could become a law, unless passed by a two-thirds vote of both Houses, notwithstanding this objection. This feature of the Constitution of 1777 was introduced by Chancellor Livingston.

It is an interesting fact, that during the continuance of this council it rejected 169 bills, 57 of which were passed despite its objections, among which was the law for holding the Convention of 1821 to revise the Constitution. Upon its revision the veto power was vested in the Governor, to the same extent as is enjoyed by the President of the United States upon the acts of Congress.

The Senate originally consisted of twenty-four members, and might increase one with every twenty-fourth

part of the whole number of voters, as shown by a census taken once in seven years, until the number equalled one hundred. This rule was found to be unequal in its operation. The Constitution was amended in 1801 by making the number thirty-two. The Constitution of 1821 placed the number of Assembly at one hundred and twenty-eight.

The Duke of York's laws for the government of the Colony of New York were compiled from the statutes for the government of the other English Colonies in America, under the direction of Richard Nicolls, the first English Governor. They were promulgated at Hempstead on Long Island, March 1, 1665. They provided that "No person shall be arrested for any debt or fine until the time when the debt or fine shall become due is expired."

Births, marriages and burials were to be registered.

Capital Punishment.

"If any person within this Government shall by direct exprest, impious or presumptive ways deny the true God and his attributes, he shall be put to death.

2. If any person shall commit any wilful or premeditated murder he shall be put to death.

3. If any person shall slay another with sword or dagger he shall be put to death.

4. If any man shall slay or cause another to be slain by lying in wait privily for him or by poisoning or any such wicked conspiracy, he shall be put to death.

12. Every married person or persons who shall be found or proved by confession of parties, on sufficient testimony, to have committed adultery with a married man or woman shall be put to death.

"Inn Keeper and Ordinaries."

No licensed person shall suffer any to drink excessively or at unseasonable hours after nine of the clock at night in or about their houses, under a penalty of two shillings six pence

for every offence if complaint and proofs be made thereof. If any quarrel or disorder doth arise from intemperate persons within their houses, the person so licensed for not immediately signifying the same to the constable, or one overseer at the least, who are authorized to cause the peace to be kept, shall for every such neglect forfeit tenne shillings, and every person found drunk in or about any of their houses shall forfeit two shillings six pence, and for being the author or accessory of the breach of the peace and disorder for tipling at unseasonable hours shall forfeit ten shillings, and for want of payment, or in case they be servants and neglect their master's occasions, they shall be sent to the Stocks one hour at the least.

Stocks are thus defined:

(An apparatus of wood, much used in former times for the punishment of petty offenders. The culprit was placed on a bench, with his ankles fastened in holes under a movable board.)

It shall be lawful, notwithstanding, for all licensed persons to entertain land travellers or sea-faring men in the night season when they come on shore or from their journey for their necessary refreshment or toward their preparation for their voyage or journey.

Every person so licensed for the entertainment of strangers with their horses, shall provide one or more enclosure for summer; hay and provender for winter, with convenient stable roome. * * * * No man shall be compelled to pay above eight pence a Meale, with small beer only, unless otherwise agreed. Licenses to be renewed yearly.

No purchase of lands from After the first day of May, 1664, to be valid without first obtaining leave to so purchase from the Governor—and the same to be recorded

No person whatsoever from henceforth shall "Sell, truck, barter, give or deliver any strong liquores to any Indian, directly or indirectly,—such as rum, strong waters, wine, brandy

spirits or any other strong liquore under any other name whatsoever. Under the penalty of forty shillings.

Lying or publishing false news—by anyone over the age of fourteen—was punishable by setting in the stocks—or to be “publiquely whipped, with so many stripes as the Governor or any Court of Sessions shall see fitt, not exceeding forty stripes, or four hours in the stocks.

As to Marriage.

“Whereas by the Law of England no marriage is lawfully consummated” unless married by a minister—on the banns being thrice published or licence had.—“All which formality cannot be duly practised in these parts, Yet to the end” that decency be preserved—“It is ordained” that the names and surnames of the bride and groom “shall be publiquely read in their Parish Church or place of usuall meeting.” * * “three several Lord’s days successively.”

And where no church or meeting place shall happen to bee—fourteen days’ notice in writing—before marriage to be posted on three designated doors in the parish.

If by reason of perjury one or the other had been married unlawfully—the guilty “party or parties so offending shall be bored through the tongue with a red hot iron.”

Every freeholder, and his sons were required to have “a good serviceable Gun, and equipment for same.”

There was held a “General Trayning Day,” under Major General of the district—also private Trayning Days, but not within fourteen days of each other and to be at the season most suitable for them.—Absence from this duty laid the offender liable to a fine of five shillings.

It was provided that “No Man Shall be compelled to bear Arms or wage war by Sea or Land, without the bounds of this Government, but from defensive wars noe man shall be exempted.” Person who had owned or occupied any lands, “without disturbance. Let Suit or deniall Leagally

made to such Lands or Houses for the termes of four years,” &c.

“All caskes used for any liquors, fish, beef, porke or other commodities to be of London assize, and of sound, well seasoned Timber. * *

Every Cooper to have a distinct brand Mark on his own Caske—under penalty of a fine of Twenty Shillings.—

Every Towne shall at their Charge provide a pair of Stocks—for offenders, and a pound for the impounding of Cattle. Prisons and Pillories, are likewise to be provided in these Towns where the Severall Courts are to be holden.

The Pillory was a much more elaborate affair than the stocks and is described as follows: “An engine for the public punishment of criminals. It consisted of two stout planks fixed like a sign-board on the top of a pole, the pole being supported on a wooden platform elevated above the ground. When a criminal is to be placed therein, he is made to mount and stand upon the platform; the upper of the two hinged planks is raised to allow the culprit’s wrists and neck inserted in their proper grooves, and then brought down into its place and fastened with a padlock, or some other way.”

“The following was a form of oath for jury:

You do Swear by the Everliving God: That you will Conscientiously deliver your verdict in the Cause between A. B. and C. D. in this Court: According to the Evidence given you, and the Lawes of this Government, So help you God.”

An official packer of beef, porke and other commodities, was sworn to perform the duties of his office faithfully and conscientiously, “That if any person within this Government shall commit burglary by breaking up any dwelling house or shall robb any person in the field or hiewayes the person offending shall for the first offence be branded upon the forehead, for the second offence he shall be branded as before and severly whipped, and for

the third offence he shall be put to death."

"If any person shall robbe any orchard or garden or shall steal away any linen, woolen or other goods left without dores, he shall pay treble damages or be whipped".

That whereas it is said in the Laws, that implanted Land, shall pay 3s & 6d for every hundred acres, as acknowledgement to the Dukes".—It's to be understood of lands not formerly planted.

That all persons upon Long Island, who have Estates from the value of 20£ to 100£, may keep one Brood Mare, and noe More—And soe proportionately for every 100L, one.

"That every Towne doe forthwith make a fitt choice of a Gager and Packer, to officiate as before according to Law."—

Ordered that in case there should happen a Warr with the Indyans in this Government (which God forbid) for the better carrying on of the same. One or More Rates shall bee Levyed" as occasion may require.

[Note.]—The quaint and unusual spelling of words, as shown in the succeeding extracts, will no doubt grate upon the nerves of the critical. They are, however, copied from the original and consequently show some of the advantages of simplified spelling. To one familiar with the writings of the late Artemus Ward, it will seem like meeting friends. S. D. H.

COLONIAL LAWS OF NEW YORK.

Chapter 1.

Every person or persons (not evil disposed or disturbers of the Peace) may from time to time and at all times freely have and fully enjoy his or their Judgments or Consciencyes in Matter of Religion throughout all the province—

Chapter 2.

A special rate of duty was levied upon goods conveyed up the Hudson river "by any Vessell Sloope boat cannoe or any other way—" for every

one hundred pounds worth of Indian goods so called the summe of tenne pounds— Upon every barrell of powder the sume of twelve shillings— for every hundred weight of lead the sume of six shillings—And for every Gunn barrell or Gunn barrell with a lock the sume of six shillings. And alsoe for every Gallon of Rum, brandy and stilled Liquors the Sume of four pence.

An excise upon all Liquors (Beer and sider only excepted retailed in the City and County of New York under five Gallons, the sum of twelve pence for each gallon soe retailed. The same amount was also to be levied upon Liquors carried up the Hudson River—and throughout the whole province and dependencies—

Chapter 3.

By this law the Compensation of each member of the Assembly was fixed at ten shillings.

Chap. 4.

An Act to divide this province and dependencies into shires and countyes "The County of Westchester to Contayn West and Eastchester Bronx Land, Fordham Anne Hooks Neck, Richbells, Minfords Island and all the land on the Maine to the Eastward of Manhatans Island as farre as the Government extends and the Younkers land, and Northward along Hudsons River as farr as the Highlande!—

Chapter 5.

An Act for naturalizing all those of foreign Nations inhabiting within this province and professing Christianity, and for Encouragement of others to Come and Settle within the Same. Passed November 1, 1683.

"That all and every such person or persons of what foreign Nation, soever they bee, professing Christianity, and that now are actuall inhabitants within this province and have taken or subscribed or that shall take or subscribe to the oath of allegiance are and shall be hereby naturalized, and in all respects be accounted and Esteemed as his Majestees Natural borne Subjects and shall have and

Enjoy all Such privileges freedoms immunities within this province as other his Majesties subjects doe have or enjoy provided nothing Contained in this act, is Construed to discharge or sett at Liberty any servant bond man or slave but only have relacon to such persons as are free at the Making hereof."

Chap. 6

An act for Repealing the former Laws ab' t' Country Rates and allowance to the Justices of the Peace. Passed Nov 1, 1683

Chapter 7

An Act to settle Courts of Justice. Passed Nov. 1, 1683.

By this Act, "the Court of Sessions was to be held in the County of Westchester the first tuesday in June and the first tuesday in December yearly and Every yeare, the one to be held at Westchester and the other at East Chester also a "Court of Oyer and Terminer and Generall Goal (Jail) Delivery," to be held for their county, the first Wednesday in December.

Chapter 8 An act to prevent Wilfull Perjury Passed Nov 1.1683 The punishment for perjury was a forfeit of 40 pounds—and imprisonment for one year—without baile or mainprize—"

"And if itt happen that the said offender or offenders so offending nott to have goods or chattells to the value of forty pounds, that then hee or they to bee sett on the Pillory (in some publique place within the shire City or Borrough where the said offence shall be committed) by the Sheriff or his Ministers and there bee branded with the letter P in ye forehead. His testimony thereafter to be discredited and disabled for ever to be sworne in any Courts of Record—

Chap 9. same date. An act for the Defraying of the publique and necessary Charge of each respective City, towne and County throughout this province & for maintaining the poor, and preventing vagabonds—

Chap 10. Same date. An act for rewarding those who destroy Wolves,

"That Whattsoever Christian shall Kill a growin wolf upon Long Island—hee shall bee paid twenty shillings—for a whelp of "half a yeare" ten shillings"

"Indyans to bee paid a Match Coate for each—or the value of twelve shillings, and for a Whelp half as much— "of which the officers for publique affaires in each towne of the Countyes are to take care that the same be duly satisfied."

Chap 11. An act to prevent damage done (by) Swine"

" 12 An act for the due regulacon and proceedings on Execacons—Returns of Writts, & Conferring the Fees Usually taken by Officers &c.

Passed November 1, 1683

Chapter 13. An Act of Settlement.

Passed Nov 2, 1683

Chapter 14

A Bill ffor a ffree, and Voluntary P' sent to the Governor.

Passed Nov 2, 1683.

Wherefore as a Signall testimony of our satisfacon therein we Do hereby and Voluntarily Give and p'sent Unto o'r s'd Governor and Doe Desire that he would as freely accept and receive from us one penny for every pounds Value of all yee Reall Personell & visible Estate of all and every ye free holders & etc in his R'll H'sses Province, &c."—Commissioners were appointed to assess and levy this unique p'sent. The Commissioners for Westchester were Mr John Pell, Mr. Walter Webley, Mr. Wm. Richardson and Mr. John Archer—

"One Moyety thereof to be paid on the first day of April 1684, "and the remainder a year later." It was further provided "And if any person or p'sons assessed by this act shall refuse or neglect to pay the sums assessed "by ye space of twenty days after demand" three or more of the Commissioners were empowered "to comitt such person or persons to ye Common Gaol there to be kept without Bayle or Mainprize until payment shall be made—

*The person who originated this unique piece of legislation was either an unconscious humorist, or a very designing man, who adopted this method to administer, under this plausible guise, what might be to many a very bitter and nauseating dose. The title to this Act is misleading, and is Contrary to its provision, for while it proclaims "a free and Voluntary Present to the said Governor," It says: "that it shall be Assessed, Levied and Collected by the proper officers, and that failure to pay within the time given, makes the delinquent liable to have the same collected by distress, &c. It was found necessary to re-enact the original proposition several times before the so-called gift or present was ostensibly completed, and it is very doubtful if such a result was ever really accomplished.

Chapter 15

An act to prevent frauds in Conveyancing of lands

Passed Nov 3, 1683.

Second Session

Chapter 1. A Bill for Explaining Several Clauses in the Act for Establishing Courts of Justice within this province.

Passed October 21, 1684

Chapter 2

A Bill to Regulate proceedings in Law.

Passed October 22, 1684.

Chapter 3

A Bill Declaring of Whatt age Lands may bee passed away, and Guardians Chosen.

Passed October 22, 1684

Twenty-one named as the age for passing title and fourteen for choosing a Guardian.

Chapter 4 A Bill against Common Baratry Champerty & Maintenance.

Passed October 22 1684

The penalty for these was a fine of Ten pounds & disbarred for one year.

Chapter 5. A Bill Concerning Chirurgeons and Medicines

Passed Oct 23—1684

Chapter 6.

A Bill Concerning the Choice of Constables,

"To be elected at same time place methods as formerly practice within this Govt." "That is to say annually on ye' third or ffourth day of April by the majority of voices provided Alway that if through the Increase of Inhabitants, enlargement of Bounds or any other ways one Constable is not capable to officiate the place." One two or more may be elected.

Chapter 7.

A Bill against Fugitive servants and the Entayners of them.

Abettors of this offence came in for severe punishment. The second paragraph reads:

"Bee it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that whosoever shall knowingly Transport or Contrive the Transportation of any Apprentice Servant or Slave or by any ways aiding or assisting or abetting thereunto and be thereof Lawfully convicted shall be fined for every such offence five pounds Current money of this province for ye use of ye County and make full Satisfaction to the Master or Mistresse of Such Apprentice Servant, or Slave for all costs Charges and Damages which the said Master or Mistresse can make appear to have Thereby sustained.

Chapter 8. A Bill to prevent deceit & forgerys.

Passed Oct 22, 1684

Chapter 9. A Bill concerning Purchasing of Lands from the Indians.

Passed October 22, 1684.

Provides that from henceforward noe Purchase of Lands from the Indians shall bee esteemed a good Title." Unless the Governor's Recorded permission shall have been given thereto—the satisfactory price paid and the transactions duly recorded in the Secretaries Office att New York.

Chapter 10

A Bill concerning Marriages

Passed October 24, 1684

This was a modification of the Duke's Laws on this subject, the word "fornication" was substituted for "adultery." It also legalized marriage by Friends Ceremony. Known as Quakers.

Chapter 11 A Bill Concerning Cattle, Corn Fields and Fences.

" 12 A Bill Concerning Burials.

" 13 A Bill Concerning Assignments of Specialties

" 14 A Bill Concerning Brewers.

The above are dated October 21 1684.

Chapter 15,

A Bill Concerning Orphans.

Chapter 16,

An Act for Quieting of Men's Estates & the Limits of Certain Actions for Avoiding of Suits in Law!

Chapter 17

A Bill to Prevent the Absence of Justices of Peace from their Courts.

Chapter 18

A Bill Concerning Masters Servants Slaves Labouring and Apprentices. This forbade "any servant or slave male or female to either Give Sell or Truck any Comodity Whatsoever "under pain of Corporal punishment—

Chapter 19

A Bill Concerning Arrest.

Chapter 20

A Bill for the Settlement of the Militia

Chapter 21

An Act to prevent Arrests of Judgments and Superseding Execucons.

Chapter 22.

A Bill for Executing the Judgment of the former Courts of Assizes and Sessions.

Chapter 23,

A Bill for the Cording of firewood.

Chapter 24. A Bill for the More Speedy and better Collection of the Governors, Free and Voluntary Present. (From this it appears there must have been a large number of Involuntary donors.)

Chapter 25.

An Act for the Encouragem't of

Trade and Navigation Within this Province. (Note Chapters 15 to 25 inclusive were passed as of date October 27, 1684.)

Chapter 26.

A Bill to prevent Damages done by Casting Ballast into Rivers.

Passed October 28, 1684.

Chapter 27 A Bill for Annual Salary to the Judges of this Province.

Passed October 28, 1684

Under this Act the Judges were to be paid an annual salary "of two hundred and two pounds ten shillings," of which the city of New York must pay "Thirty-five pounds, and the County of Westchester ffiveten pounds.

Chapter 28.

A Bill. for Altering the time of the Court of Sessions in the County of Westchester—

The time was changed from the first Tuesday in December, to the third Tuesday in November.

Passed October 29, 1684.

Chapter 29. A Bill Concerning former Mortgages

Passed Octo 29 1684

Chapter 30,

An Explanation of the Continued Bill for defraying the Requisite Charge of the Government. Passed October 29, 1684

(See Chapter 2, passed October 30, 1683).

Second General Assembly. Held at Fort James in the City of New York—

First Session October 20, 1685—

Thos Dongan. Governor—

Chapter 1. A Bill against Sabbath Breaking.

Passed November 3, 1685

Forasmuch as there is nothing more acceptable to God than the true and sincere service and worship of him according to his holy will, and that the keeping of the Lord's day is a principal part of the true service of God, which in very many places of this province hath been and now is prefained and neglected by unlawfully travelling or journeying upon the day

aforesaid by shooting, horse hunting and horseracing, riding on steeds, unnecessary hunting and tipling in ale-houses, taverns and other public houses, and other unlawful exercises and pastimes; alsoe exercising worldly labors, business or worke of ordinary callings. Except works of necessity and charity or other extraordinary occasions to be allowed by some Justice of the Peace on the Lord's day."

It was enacted that any person or persons found guilty, "Shall, for every such offence, forfeit and pay the summe of six shillings and eight pence. Refusal or neglect to pay such fine subjected the offender to an additional fine of the same amount, to be levied by warrant."

Chapter 3, Laws of 1691, passed May 6, 1691, was entitled, "An Act for the Enabling each Respective Towne within this Province to Regulate their Fences and Highways, and make Prudentially, rules for their Peace and Orderly Improvements."

Chapter 22, passed Sept. 10, 1692, was passed for the purpose of "Raising and paying of two hundred and twenty men with their proper officers, together with the incidentall charges that shall arise thereon for the re-inforcement and security of the frontiers of this Province at Albany for Seven Months."

Of this force, Westchester County had to furnish twenty-five efficient men and raise the sum of three hundred and twenty-five pounds.

Chapter 25, passed November 11, 1692, is an Act for Encouraging a Post Office. Is a very interesting document, in part, as follows: "Whereas, their Most Excellent Majesties by their Letters Pattent under the Great Seal of England, bearing date the Seventeenth day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand six hundred and ninety-one, hath given unto Thomas Neal, Esq., his Executors, Administrators and Assigns, full power and authority to erect, settle and establish within the chief parts

of their said Majesties Collonys and Plantations in America an office or offices for the receiving and dispatching of Letters and Pacquets and to receive, send and deliver the same under Such Rates and Summes of Money as the planter shall agree to give, &c, to hold and bring the same for the term of one and twenty years,.

Andrew Hamilton, Esq. (was) designated to governe and manage the Said general Post Office for and throughout all their Majesties Plantations and Collonyes, &c.

Hamilton had a virtual monopoly of this business. Private messages could be sent "by only Private friend or friends in their Ways and Journeys or Travell," &c.

Here are some of the Rates: "That the Post of every Single Letter to or from Europe, the West Indies or elsewhere to and from beyond the seas—nine pence. Current money of this province—and soe in proportion to the greatness or Quantity of said Letters.

From Boston to New York, or from Maryland to New York—nine pence—From Virginia to New York, twelve pence, and for the post of every single letter to or from any place not exceeding eighty miles distance from New York four pence halfe penny.

Any person attempting to provide and maintain horses and furniture for the horses of any through Post's or Persons Riding Post with a guide and horn as is usually in their Majesties Realme of England upon payin' or forfeiting the Summe of One hundred pounds."

Chapter 26, passed November 11, 1692. An Act for the Setting of Fairs and Marquets in each respective City and County throughout the Province.

By this a market was established at Westchester, in this County, on "Every Wednesday," where one could "Expose for Sale, or barter in gross or retaile between the hours of eight of the clock, in the morning and Sunn-set of the same day, without any Let, hindrance or molestation whatsoever.

Two annual fairs were authorized for this county: One to be held at Westchester on the second tuesday in May and end on the fryday following—in all four days. The second fair to be kept at Rye in the said County on the second tuesday of October. Yearly and to end the fryday then next following—being in all four days and no Longer.

Chapter 36, passed September 22, 1693, was "An Act for Settling a Ministry and Raising a Maintenance for them in the City of New York, County of Richmond, Westchester and Queens County, "for the two Precincts of Westchester County. One hundred pounds to each—fifty pounds to be paid in County produce at money price."

The Act begins thus: "Whereas Prophaneness and Licentiousness hath of late over spread this Province for want of a Settled Ministry throughout the same, to the end the same may be renewed and the ordinances of God daily Administered, be it Enacted," &c., &c.

Chapter 41, An Act for the issuing and paying one Hundred pounds, to be raised for the Re-enforcing of the Frontiers of this Province, in the City and County of Albany. Passed October 22, 1694. Westchester was to furnish Ten Effective Men, and pay Twenty-five pounds.

Chapter 43, passed July 2, 1695, authorized the levy of Eight hundred pounds for paying and maintaining the soldiers on the frontier at Albany. Westchester's share was forty pounds.

Chapter 52. An Act against profanation of the Sabbath.

Whereas the true and sincere service and worship of God, according to his holy will and Commandments, is often profaned and neglected by many of the inhabitants and sojourners within this province, who do not keep holy the Lord's day, but in a disorderly manner accustom themselves to travel, Laboring, working, shooting, fishing, sporting, playing horse, racing frequently of Tipling houses and

using many other unlawful exercises and pastimes upon the Lord's day, to the Great Scandal of the holy Christian Faith, &c. The penalty for doing any of the acts above noted was a fine of six shillings.

Chapter 74, passed May 16, 1699. A bill for ye Regulating Elections of Representatives in General Assembly in each Respective City and County within this province.

Whereas of late ye Election of Representatives to serve in Assembly in ye Respective Citys and Countyes of this province have been mannaged with great outrage, tumult and deceit to ye greivous oppression. And depriving of ye subject of his Chiefest Birthright in chusing of his Representatives in Assembly for Remedy whereof for ye time to come and y't ye subject may freely enjoy his undoubted right of Electing his Representatives without Disturbance or Molestacon, Bee It Enacted by his Excel ye Gov'r and Councill and Representatives Convened in Generall Assembly And it is hereby enacted by ye Authority of ye same y't ye Representatives of ye Cityes and Countyes to be Chosen within this province to come to ye Assembly of our Lord ye King in their province hereafter to be holden shall be chosen in every City & County & Mannor of this province who have right to choose by people dwelling and resident in ye Same Cityes Countyes and Mannors whereof every one of them shall have Land or Tavern so Improved to ye value of forty pounds in free hold free from all Incumbrances & have possessed ye same three months before ye test of ye said writt & they w'ich shall be Chosen shall be Dwelling & Resident within ye Same Citys, Countys & Mannors & Such as have ye greatest number of y'm who Shall have land or Tavern so Improved to ye vallue of forty pounds in freehold free from all Incumbrances as aforesaid, &c., &c. The Sheriffs were ordered to make sealed returns under oath of such qualified Electors."

The call for such Election to be

issued by the Secretary of the province—and sent to the several Sheriffs throughout the province—Six days' notice to be given prior to each election day. The Sheriff or his deputies to preside. Clerks, if necessary, were to be appointed by the Sheriff—to record the vote. Candidates to have the right to choose an inspector to keep tally upon the clerks, &c., &c.

Chapter 83. Passed May 16, 1699.

A Bill to Enable ye Representative Towns within this province to build and repair their meeting houses and other publick buildings—"Trustees of each representative Town" "or Such other persons who Shall be yearly Elected by ye Major part of ye freeholders." . . . "Shall be hereby Impowered annually or once a year to make a yearly rate, either for ye Erecting of a public Edifice or Church for ye worship & Service of God, where ye same is wanting or for any other publick buildings, town houses & Joales for ye publick service of ye Town," &c., &c.

Chapter 120. Passed November 27, 1702. An Act for Encouragement of A Grammer Free School in the City of New York.

The Mayor, Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York having Represented unto the General Assembly of this Province the great Necessity there is of having a Free School in the said City, for the Educacoon and Instruction of Youth and Male Children; That Such Pious and necessary work may receive due encouragement. Be it enacted, &c., "that there shall be hereafter Elected, Chosen, Lycensed Authorized and appointed one able, Skilfull and orthodox person to be Scholmaster, for the Education and Instruction of Youth and Male Children of Such Parents as are of French and Dutch Extraction as well as of the English, may come and be instructed in the Languages, or other Learning usually taught in Grammer Schools.

This act also provided that there should be assessed, Levyed and Collected for the Space and term of Seven

Years the sum of ffifty pounds current money of New York, for the maintenance of the said School Master.

This is the first effort to provide schooling at the public expense. Why it should only be for the benefit of Youth and Male Children, is one of the questions that naturally arise.

The young women aside from the training they received from their mothers, in the art of housekeeping, were thought to be sufficiently educated if they could read and write, cipher as far as the Rule of Three, and possibly, Practices." Familiarity with the higher branches was seldom considered necessary.

Chapter 123. Passed November 27, 1702. An Act for Regulating of Slaves.

Among other things enacted were the following:

"That hereafter it shall and may be lawful for any Master or Mistress of Slaves to punish their slaves for their crimes and offences at Discretion not extending to life or Murder." It was made unlawful "for above three slaves to meet together" unless "when it shall happen they meet." * * "for their Masters or Mistresses profit," and by their consent," under penalty of being whipt upon the naked back, at discretion of any Justice of the Peace, not exceeding fifty Lashes." This act legalized the appointment by any City or Town of a Common Whipper, to be paid for his services a sum not exceeding three shillings per head.

"And in case any slave presume to assault or strike any freeman or woman professing Christianity, it shall be in the power of any two Justices of the Peace to comitt such slave to prison not exceeding fourteen days for one fact, and to inflict such other corporal punishment—(not extending to life or limb) as to said Justices shall seem meet and reasonable.

To Conceal or harbour a slave without the owners consent—involved a fine of five pounds. If while so concealed the chattel should die or be lost, the owner could collect the full value of such loss.

The testimony of a slave could not be taken against a free person, but their testimony would be held as good against another slave.

To the credit of the men who passed the foregoing, the last clause reads as follows:

"Provided that this Act shall be and continue in force only for one year from the publication thereof and no longer."

Chapter 125. Passed November 27, 1702. An Act against Forging, Counterfeiting and clipping of Foreign Cohn, which is Current Money in the Collony of New York.

After the preamble provides:

"That if any Person or Persons hereafter shall falsely Forge, Counterfeit, Clip, File, or otherwise lessen or debase any such kind of Gold or Silver, as is the Current Money of this Collony,—or is permitted to be current within the same." The offenders on Conviction to be imprisoned for one whole year and a day, and to forfeit all their Goods and Chattels.

Chapter 126. An Act for preventing doubts and mistakes, and for continuing process and judicial proceedings.

The Grievous and Fatal Distemper which has the last summer soe fatally afflicted the City of New York, having been the occasion that the Suprme Court of Judicature, which used to be held and kept in that City on the first Tuesday in October yearly was adjourned to Jamaica in Queens County, (and owing to the cause hereafter named was adjourned from time to time). During the summer of 1702 New York was visited by an influx of Yellow fever, supposed to have been brought from the Island of St. Thomas, W. I., and by which 570 of the inhabitants, out of a population of between 6,000 and 7,000, lost their lives.

Chapter 131. Passed June 19, 1703. An Act for the Laying out, Regulating Clearing and preserving Publick Common highways thro'out this Colony.

"One" Public Comon General Highway to extend from Kings Bridge in the County of Westchester, thro' the said County of Westchester, Dutchess

County and the County of Albany, of the breadth of Four Rod, English Measure, at the Least to be continue and remain for ever the Publick Common and General Road and Highway from Kings Bridge aforesaid to the Ferry at Crawlew over against the City of Albany."

The following deserves notice, "Provided always and it is the true intent and meaning of this Act that all Roads and publick Highways by this Act intended shall be of four Rod at the Least in Such as are now already used and laid out and of the breadth of Six Rod at the least, where any new Publick Road or Highway shall hereafter by Virtue of this Act be laid out.

Commissioners are named in the several counties affected by said Act to carry out its provisions. * * "Each of them shall during the time they and each of them be Actually upon the Service and duty by this Act required of them have and receive the Sum of Six shillings by the day current money of this Collony, &c., &c. The Commissioners named "For ye County of Westchester, Mr. Joseph Heavyland, Mr. Adolph Phillips and Mr. Joseph Drake."

Chapter 146, passed August 4, 1705, amends Chapter 36, Laws of 1693, providing a more efficient method of collecting the minister's salaries.

Chapter 149. Passed August 4, 1705. An Act to prevent the running away of Negro Slaves out of the City and County of Albany to the French at Canada.

In the preamble it sets forth, "that it is of great concern to this Collony during this time of warr with the French that no Intelligence be carryed from the said City and County to the French at Cannada." and as fears had been expressed that "Several Negro Slaves "have a design to leave their respective owners and go to the ffrench at Cannada" * * "to the great loss and detriment of their owners" and also of very precious Consequences to the whole province.

A slave caught in the act of escap-

ing and convicted of the Crime the Act reads "Shall suffer the paines of Death as in felony.

In order to compensate the owner or owners of such executed slaves, all private slave holders were assessed to pay the loss. The valuation of such slave, however, not to exceed thirty pounds.

Chapter 151. Passed August 4, 1705. An Act for the Preservation of Deer. This provided, "That whosoever within the bounds of Suffolk, Queens, Kings, Westchester or Richmond, Christian or Indian, Freeman or Slave after ye first day of January" (1705) "Shall kill or destroy Buck, Doe or Faun or any sort of Deer Whatsoever," except only from August 1st to January 1st, "Shall forfeit & pay the sum of Twenty Shillings Lawfull Money of New York," &c.

Dogs found "hunting or Chasing Deer, during the close season—were required to be shott and kill'd or otherwise destroyed." Chapter 152 is simply a duplicate of Chapter 146.

Chapter 155, passed August 4, 1705. Revised and Continued Chapter 123, which see.

Chapter 160, passed October 21, 1706, "An Act to Encourage the Baptizing of Negroe, Indian and Mullatto Slaves."

"Whereas divers of her Ma'ties good Subjects, Inhabitants of this Colony now are and have been willing that such Negro, Indian and Mullatto Slaves who belong to them and desire the same, Should be Baptized, but are deterred and hindred therefrom by reason of a Groundless opinion that hath spread itself in this Colony, that by Baptizing of such Negro, Indian, Mullatto slave they would become free and ought to be sett at Liberty.

Chapter 169. Passed September 18, 1708. An Act for ye encouragement of the Post Office within this Province.

This Act amplified a former act. Made clearer regulations, and legalized larger packages than heretofore provided for. Here are some of the rates:

All Merchants Accounts not above a Sheet, bills of Exchange, Invoices & bills of Lading shall be allowed within Rate in the price of Letters; and also the covers of the Letters not exceeding a Sheet of paper, from any places beyond the Seas—And for ye post of every packet of Letters Nine pence. And for ye post of every Letter not exceeding one Sheet from Boston to New York or from Mary Land to New York, Nine pence current money aforesaid. And for the post of every Letter not Exceeding two Sheets, Eighteen pence. And for ye Like post of every packet of Letters, or other thing whatsoever, eighteen pence for every ounce Troy-weight." Single rates from Virginia to New York twelve pence. Two sheet letters two shillings. Packets two shillings for every ounce Troy weight. A distance of eighty miles or less, four and a half pence, for one sheet—nine pence, for two sheets. For packets, nine pence for every ounce Troy weight. No one except the Post Master General or his deputies had any authority to forward, receive and distribute the Mails—Any violation of this rule subjects the offender to a fine of one hundred pounds and twenty pounds additional weeks time such offence may be continued.

Chapter 170. Passed September 18, 1708. An Act to prevent damages by Swine in the Counties of Westchester, Queens and Richmond.

This made it unlawful for swine to run at liberty in the streets, meadows or undivided or common land or within their neighbor's fields or enclosures upon any excuse or pretense whatsoever under penalty of a fine of nine pence for each trespassing swine. For the second offence the fine was three shillings. The swine were subject to being impounded, and if not removed after forty-eight hours' notice, it was lawful for the animals to be sold. This law was to remain "in force for the space of five years.

Chapter 171, of same date. An Act for Suppressing of Immorality. This instrument decreed "that all Christians whatsoever within this Province, who

shall be convicted of Drunkenness, Cursing or Swearing by the Information of Every Constable within their Respective precincts," and if convicted thereof—Shall be fined the sum of three shillings for each offence. If unable to pay—the Justice shall commit the offender to the stocks for the space of four hours for Drunkenness, and two hours for Cursing or Swearing.

Chapter 181, passed October 30, 1708. An Act for preventing the Conspiracy of Slaves.

The passage of this law was incited by, as recited in the act, "the Execrable and Barberous Murder committed on the Person and family of William Hallett, Junior, late of New Town in Queens County, Gentleman Deceased." This is virtually an extension of Chapter laws of

Chapter 182, passed October 30, 1708. An Act for explaining An Act Entitled An Act for the Laying out, Regulating, Cleering and preserving publick Common Highways thro'out this Colony.

This law provided that on any laid out road or highway, every freeholder was ordered by themselves or their servants to work and labor for the Cleering, leveling and amending the said Highways not exceeding six days in the year under the penalty of three shillings for each day every person shall neglect or refuse such service.

Chapter 185, passed May 24, 1709, was An Act for Regulating and Establishing fees.

They are too voluminous to insert here. These are the Cryers Fees for the Court of Sessions and Common Pleas.

For Calling a jury each Case Nine pence.

For Calling Each Witness four pence halfe penny.

For Every Verdict Nine pence.

For the Person that shall Ring the Bell or Ecet the Drumm each Action Depending in Court Nine pence.

The Lawyer's Fees For Ye Supreme Court—

For a Retaining fee Six Shillings.

For Drawing Writt three Shillings.

For Drawing a Declaration Six Shillings.

For Drawing a Plea Three Shillings.

For a Pleading fee upon Tryall Ten Shillings.

For Every Terme not exceeding Three Courts, Six Shillings.

The Lawyers Fees for the Court of Sessions, Mayors Court and Court of Common Pleas in Every City and County throughout this Colony for the prosecuting any Action to A Judgment in the whole shall not Exceed Fifteen Shillings.

Chapter 190. Passed June 8, 1709.

"An Act for the Currency of Bills of Credit for five thousand pounds."

This provides "That Bills of Credit Shall be Issued forth to the value of five thousand pounds and no more pursuant to the Currency of Money Specified in An Act pass'd this Sessions for the raising of six thousand pounds which Bills shall be in the Manner and form following Viz.:

This Indented Bill of Shillings due from the Colony of New York to the possessor thereof Shall be in value equal to money and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being in all publick payments and for any fund at any time in the Treasury Dated, New York Thirty first of May one thousand seven hundred and nine. By order of the Lieut Governor Council and General Assembly of the said Colony which Bill shall be signed by Lawrence Reade, Robert Walters, John Depeyster and Robert Lutting or any three of them who are hereby appointed and directed to sign and issue the said Bills for And towards discharging of such provisions and necessities bought for the said Expedition." (These bills were made a legal tender the same as the Current Coin of the Colony.) The bills were issued in denominations of five pounds, forty shillings, Twenty shillings, ten shillings and five shillings.

Chapter 204. Is a similar Act for

the Sum of four thousand pounds which according to the weight of authority was passed Nov 1st 1709.

Chapter 206. An Act for Levying Tenn Thousand Ounces of Plate or Fourteen Thousand five hundred forty five Lyon Dollars. Passed Nov 12, 1709. The portion to be raised by Westchester County was Seven hundred and twenty seven Ounces & a half of Plate, or One thousand & fifty eight Lyon Dollars. (A Lyon dollar was equal to five shillings and six pence. It had the figure of a lion on one face, the head of the reigning monarch on the other.—S. D. H.)

Chapter 208. An Act for an Assignment to the Lady Lovelace.

It directed "That the Treasurer of this Colony pay to the Right Honable Charlotte Lady Lovelace Baroness Dewager of Hurley or her Assigns towards the Discharge of her Extraordinary expence Twelve hundred and fifty ounces of Plate or Eighteen hundred and eighteen Lyon Dollars.

Chapter 216. An Act for the better settlement and assuring of lands in this Colony.

Passed October 30, 1710.

This act as its title indicates, was to define some Dutch words and terms used in Conveyances Deeds &c in that language.

"And be it further Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Dutch Word Onroerde, and the word Vaste Staat, which are Commonly Rendered into English by the Words Immovable and fast Estate, by which in the Dutch Language is understood a Real Estate, houses, Lands and Tenements, and other Real Estate of Inheritance, And are used in any Dutch Antenuptial Contract or Law Will & Testament, or Deed or Deeds made in this Colony, and Duly Executed before Two or More Credible Witnesses at any time before the publication of this Act, Ought therefore to be understood of a Real Estate," and such documents were by this act to be so construed and to be held valid in her Majesties Courts within this Colony and Recover

Possession Accordingly, any Law Usage or Custome to the Contrary hereof in any wise Notwithstanding."

Chapter 217. Permits the Clipping of Spanish Coins only, in order to make up deficiency in the weight of Coin of the Realm.

Chapter 208. Passed October 30, 1710. An Act for continuing An Act for laying a Duty on the Tonnage of Vessells & Slaves—

"Every Master or Commander of any Ship or Vessell Shall within Twenty foure hours after the Arrivall of his Vessell in the harbour or Port aforesaid, on notice given him by (Collector of the Port), make oath before (the proper officer) What Number of Slaves are brought or come into the Said Port in his Ship or Vessell." Neglect or refusal after twenty four hours notice subjected the offender to a forfeit of Twenty pounds. (The duty on a slave was three pounds.)

Chap. 230, passed July 26, 1711. In addition to the provisions of Chapter 218, made it obligatory upon the Collector, in case the duty of three pounds was not paid "it shall and may be Lawfull for the said officer to Expose Such Negro or other slave to Publick Sale to the highest bidder for the payment of the duty aforesaid and Charge and Expence of Keeping and Sale."

Chapter 231, passed July 26, same year, was another act for raising money, and contained this provision to prevent counterfeiting—"to prevent Counterfeiting any of the said Bills they shall be Dated and Indented on the top thereof, with the Arms of the City of New York stamped or printed on the right side thereon, towards the Bottom of every of the said Bills, and the Indent shall pair with and suite a counterpart thereof bound in a book for that purpose," &c.

Chapter 240. Passed November 24, 1711. An Act to oblige the Mannors in the County of Westchester to pay their arrears of Taxes." It says "That the Assessors and Collector of the next adjacent Town to any Mannor or precinct within the County of Westches-

ter, who do not, or refuse or neglect to Choose and appoint Assessors and Collectors for Levying and receiving the publick Money raised by Acts of Assembly, shall and are hereby required, impow'rd and authorized to Assess and Collect the County and publick taxes hereafter to be laid as they are required to do in their respective Towns," & c.

The Colony authorizes a Monopoly for five years.

Chapter 245. Passed June 26, 1712. An Act for prohibiting all persons but John Parmiter and his assigns to make Lam(p)b black during the space of five years.

Chapter 270. This enlarges a former act for clearing and maintaining the highways. By this it was provided "That if the overseer of Roads and Highways shall think fit and have occasion of any Team, Cart or Waggon, and a man to manage the same, the said Team Cart or Waggon, shall be esteemed to be for three Days work of a single man, and the Price proportionably to be tripple. And every working man shall be obliged to buy such materials of Spades, Axes, Crows, Pick axes and other utensels, as Shall be directed by the Overseers of the Highways.

The Commissioners for this County, as named were Adolph Phillipse, Esq., Calch Hathcote, Esq., Mr. Joseph Drake, Mr. John Stephenson and Mr. John Haith.

They were required for each free holder not exceeding Six days in any one year.

Chapter 302. Remits duty, wrongfully collected from John Sloss, a resident of Connecticut.

Chapter 303, passed July 21, 1715, reads by title as follows—

"An Act to Exempt Hannah Martin, Dr Christian Cooper and Mr George Smith from paying of the tax for twelve negroes Imported from South Carolina.

Mrs. Martin's chattels were named Coffee, Wappin and Sampson, (men) and two girls called Pegg and Phillis.

Dr Christian Cooper had five men named Tom, Sambo, Jack, Josca & Caesar. Mr Geo. Smith had a Negro woman call'd Janne & her daughter Nanny.

Chapter 312 was passed the same date. Its Title as follows, An Act for relieving the Inhabitants of the Colony of South Carolina from the dutys laid and paid in this Colony of New York for such Goods Slaves and Merchandize as they shall Import into this Colony during the time of Six Months.

Chapter 319. Passed September 14, 1716. An Act for Destroying Wolves & Foxes in the County of Westchester.

Chapter 328. May 27, 1717. An Act for the Restraining the taking of Extravagant and Excessive Usury. That upon all Bonds Contract and assurances—made after the publication of this act, to be void if more than six percentum was to be charged.

Chapter 347, passed Dec 23 1717, as its Title partly indicates, was what in these days is called an Omnibus Bill. An Act for Paying and Discharging General Debts due from this Colony to the Persons therein named and for Raising and putting into the hands of the Treasurer of this Collony several quantities of Plate to be apply'd to the Publick and necessary uses of this Colony and to make Bills of Credit to the value of fforty One Thousand ffive hundred and Seaventeene Ounces and an half of Plate for that purpose." This has a local interest To Coll Jacob Rutsen, his Exec'rs or assigns, the quantity of thirty one ounces five pennyw't of Plate afores'd, for the Arrearages of the Taxes of the County of Ulster, which he paid to Coll Stephen van Cortlandt, one of the Commissioners for Executing the office of Receiver Gen'l. of this Collony, as appeared by his Receipt."

To Robert Livingston Junr Attorney at Law, for his services in transcribing & Engrossing this Act, Seven & forty ounces & a half of Plate afores'd.

Chapter 348, passed Dec. 23, 1717, is interesting because it was an attempt to help the tanning industry in the

Colony—

"An Act to Prohibit the Exportation of Raw Hides from this Colony.

Chapter 369. June 24, 1719. An Act Laying a Duty on all Empty Casks Imported into this Colony.

Chapter 373. Passed June 24, 1719. An Act to authorize the Justices of the Peace to Build & Repair Goales & Court Houses in the Several Countys of this Province." As to Westchester Co. it was to continue in force five years.

Chapter 387. Passed Nov. 19, 1720. An Act appointing the Several Persons therein-named and appointed to let to Farme the Excise of Stronge Liquors in the Several Cities and Counties within this Province.

For Westchester County Joseph Budd Commissioner for twenty years. Bond of Commissioner 60 pounds.

Chapter 388. Passed Nov. 19, 1720. An Act directing and appointing the vallue that Lyon Dollars shall pass Current for within this Province. "That every Lyon Dollar of the Weight of Seventeen Penny Weight and not Counterfeit" shall be taken received, paid and pass Current at the rate and be of Equal value to Fifteen Penny Weight of Sivil Pillar or Mexico Plate.

Chapter 389. An Act to Impower the Justices of the Peace in the County of Westchester to Assign a place to Build a Court House and Jail for that County."

Chapter 410, July 27, 1721. An Act to prevent Ingrate and vile persons from being a Charge and Expense to any the Counties, Cities Towns, Mannors or Precincts within this Province.

This Act provided that if any person was found lurking around any city, town or village, without visible means of support, should be committed to a Constable, and by him delivered find such stranger not of sufficient Substance, and likely to become a public charge to the City, Town, Mannor or precinct in which stranger then shall be, the Mayor or Justices by

warrant Directed to the Constable, may Send the Said Stranger to the place from whence he or She last Came, and the Constable Transporting Such Stranger Shall Deliver Such Stranger or vagrant persons together with his Warrant, to Some Constable of the City, Town, Mannor or precinct of the place from whence he or she last Came and so to be carried from Constable to Constable until reaching their alleged home.

Chapter 411. Passed July 27, 1721. An Act to prevent Lotteries within the Province of New York.

"Whereas the Vending and Disposing of Goods, Wares, and Merchandize by way of Lottery, Raffling, Ballating and Voluntary Subscription, or otherways, that Determines and alters the Property of Goods by Lot, as Shall fall by Chance, having been used and practiced to the Manifest prejudice of Trade, and Obstructions of Commerce and Vendues & &c. Therefore in future such acts were forbidden.

Chapter 419. Passed July 27, 1721. An Act for Settling the Militia of this Province and the making of it usefull for the Security and Defence thereof and for Repealing all former Acts Relating to the same."

One section directed "that no Person whatsoever do presume to Fire any small Arms after Eight of the Clock at Night unless in case of Alarm, Insurrection or any other Lawfull occasion."

Chapter 433, Nov. 1, 1722. An Act to Increase the Number of Supervisors in the County of Westchester and that no wages of Supervisors Shall be any part of said County's Rate for the future.

Chapter 517, Sept. 20, 1728, amends the Gen'l Highway Law. An Act for better clearing regulating and further laying out publick high roads in the County of Westchester."

"Altho' all or most of the highways are already laid out in this County it may be necessary to lay out some others for the Conveniences of Carriage

and Travellers, and as for various good reason it was deemed wise that Commissioners from the nearby localities be named. Then so much of the general law as it applied to Westchester was repealed—by this act—and local Commissioners were named for its several Towns and Manors. For the Mannor of Cortland & Rycks Patent Philip Van Cortlandt Esq'r Mr Harek Lent & Mr Johannes Teller. This act was to expire by limitation in 1730.

Chapter 607. June 22, 1734. An Act for Regulating the Choice of a Representative for the Mannor of Cortlandt in the County of Westchester." (This legalizes the election of Philip Verplanck, the sitting member, whose eligibility had been questioned.—S. D. H.)

Chapter 651. Dec. 16, 1737. An Act to restrain Tavern Keepers and Inholders from Selling strong Liquors to servants and apprentices and from giving large Credit to others.

Chapter 654. Passed December 16, 1737. An Act for Defraying the General and Necessary Charge of the Mannor of Cortland in the County of Westchester.

That it shall and May be Lawfull for the Inhabitants of the Mannor of Cortland being Frecholders, to Elect & Choose yearly and every year one Supervisor—one Treasurer, Two Assessors & one Collector for the said Mannor—to have the Same Power, authority office & Function & &c as the same officers in the several and Respective Countyes Within this Colony." Their representatives in the General Assembly "Shall be paid Six Shillings for every day He attends Service in the said Assembly.

Chapter 660. Same date. An Act for Levying the Interest of Money to Seven p. cent—
By Chapter 668 passed Dec 16, 1737.

Chapter 670. Regulation for excise fines in the City of N Y.

Chapter 804. Passed Nov. 29, 1745. An Act to Alter the Place of the Supervisor's meeting in the County of

Westchester—(to Rye)

Chapter 817. Passed Feby. 27, 1746. An Act Raising the sum of three thousand Three Hundred and Seventy Five Pounds by a Publick Lottery for this Colony for the more Effectual fortifying the City of New York.

Chapter 911. An Act to fix and ascertain the Place for Elections of Representatives, to Serve in Generall Assembly for the County of Westchester. Passed Nov. 25, 1751.

"The Sheriff of the said County for the time being, or his Deputy Shall hold his Court of Election at or Near the Presbyterian Meeting House in the White Plains in Said County, and at no other place whatsoever owing to the increase of Population, &c.)

Chapter 1029. Passed Dec. 1, 1756. An Act for erecting and Establishing a Stamp office in this Colony for Stamping all Vellum Parchment and Paper charged with the several Duties therein mentioned. Here are some of the duties levied:

"For every skin or piece of Vellum, Parchment or sheet or piece of Paper upon which Any Declaration Plea Replication Rejoinder Demurrer or other pleadings Whatsoever in any Court of Laws shall be Written or Printed or both the sum of Two-pence. For every Skin or peice of Vellum, Parchment or sheet or piece of Paper, on any Capias Summons or Execution from any Justice of the Piece shall be Written or Printed or both one Penny, &c.

Chapter 1032. Passed Dec. 1, 1756. An Act for raising by a Publick Lottery for this Colony the sum of One thousand one Hundred and Twenty five Pounds towards Erecting a New Goal in the City of New York.

Chapter 1038. Passed December 1, 1756. An Act for appropriating the Moneys Raised by divers Lottery's for Erecting or founding a College in this Colony.

Chapter 1040. Passed Feby. 26, 1757. An Act for the speedy and Effectual Recruiting the Forces to be furnished by this Colony to Act in

Conjunction with his Majesties Regular Troops and those of the Neighboring Colony's against the Subjects of the French King.

From Westchester County Twenty Eight Effective Men.

Chapter 1059. Passed Mch. 24, 1758. An Act for raising Paying and Clothing Two Thousand Six Hundred and Eighty Effective men Officers included for forming an Army of Twenty thousand men with the forces of the Neighboring Colony's to Invade the French Possessions in Canada in Conjunction with a Body of His Majesties Regular Troops; and other purposes therein mentioned.

There was further to be raised by this Colony the sum of One hundred thousand pounds in yearly payments—up to the year 1767, November 1, of which Westchester County was to raise yearly the sum of seven hundred and fourteen pounds—and of men Three hundred and ninety four.

Chapter 1103. Passed December 24, 1759, was

An Act to Restrain Hawkers and Peddlars from selling without License in their Colony.

Chapter 1177. Passed March 20, 1762. An Act to raise levy and collect a sum not exceeding Five Hundred Pounds in the County of Westchester towards Finishing the Court House and Jail in the said County.

Chapter 1180. Passed May 6, 1762. is interesting for another example of raising funds to further public uses. An Act for raising the sum of Three thousand Pounds by way of Lottery towards repairing the City Hall in the City of New York.

Chapter 1224. Passed December 13, 1763. An Act for the Relief of the Poor in the Manor of Cortlandt in the County of Westchester.

Chapter 1307. To Prevent Hawkers and Pedlars.

Chapter 1458 continues legislation. Begun by Chapter 801, as its title recites. An Act to revive "An Act, intituled "An Act for the better clearing, regulating and further laying out Pub-

lic Highways in the County of Westchester" with some Alterations.

The Commissioners named for the Manor of Cortlandt, are Philip Verplanck, Pierre Van Cortlandt, Joseph Sherwood and Hackeliah Brown.

The final section of the Act reads in part as follows: "That the Commissioners or the Major Part of them for the Manor of Cortlandt in said County shall from Time to time during the Continuance of this Act enter in writing all the Highways or Roads by them laid out, altered or stopt up and sign the same by putting their names thereto, and cause the same to be entered in the Record of the said Manor, or in the County Record, and the several Clerks are hereby directed and required to record the same, & &c.

Chapter 1459. Passed July 27, 1770. An Act to impower the Free holders and Inhabitants of Rykes Patent, in the Manor of Cortlandt, in Westchester County to Elect Annually, One Supervisor, and such other Officers as are therein mentioned—namely, One clerk, one Supervisor, one Constable, one Assessor, one Collector, one Poor Master, two Fence Viewers, one Pound Master, and one or more Surveyors of the Highways—&c., &c.

Lotteries carried on by Private parties made illegal.

Chapter 1542. An Act more effectually to prevent private Lotteries.

Mch. 27, 1772.

The following record is compiled from the "Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors" from October 6, 1772, to date, 1870, with the exception of the years 1775, 1776 and 1777, during which period the county was the scene of many struggles between the contending parties. It was also the refuge of the unprincipled scoundrels, who levied tribute on the defenseless inhabitants of the "Neutral Ground," as that part of this country between the Croton river and the Harlem was called. The matters pertaining to the town of Cortlandt have been carefully selected, with some others of general and vital interest to every student of the history of this interest-

ing locality. It is by no means complete, as it would take several volumes to do justice to the subject.

This county, constituting one of the original divisions of the state under British rule, soon after the first conquest, was organized Nov. 1, 1683, with its present limits.

At the organization of the county the courts were established at Westchester and were continued until 1759.

A Court of Sessions was held at Eastchester for some time. By the Act of Dec. 16, 1758, the justices and supervisors were directed to select a new site for a court house, which was located at White Plains; and in 1759, 1760 and 1762 two thousand pounds were voted to erect and finish it. This court house was in use until 1776, when it was burned.

By an act of the Legislature passed May 1, 1786, eighteen hundred pounds were appropriated for the erection of a court house at White Plains, and another at Bedford, under the supervision of Stephen Ward, Ebenezer Lockwood, Jonathan G. Tompkins, Ebenezer Parry, Thomas Thomas, Richard Hatfield and Richard Sacket, Jr.

Prisoners had been previously confined in the New York jail, and courts for a time had been held in the Presbyterian Church at Bedford. An entirely new court house was erected in 1856-1857, under the direction of the following committee, Abraham Hatfield, States Barton, Wm. Marshall, Daniel Hunt and George G. Finch, at a cost of one hundred and twenty thousand dollars.

Under date of Oct. 6, 1772, being the first Tuesday in said month, the Supervisors of Westchester County met at the school house in Rye, near the church. No record appears as to who was chairman, but it is stated that "Robert Graham was chosen treasurer and clerk.

Then they adjourned, to meet at the court house in White Plains, pursuant to Act of the General Assembly of the Province of New York.

Among those present were, Mejr

Pere (Pierre) Van Cortlandt, for Manor of Cortlandt, and James Cronkhite for Ryck's Patten. Adjournment was taken until the next day—October 7.

John Thomas, Esq., for attending upon the Assembly 78 days at 6s per day, was paid 23 pounds, 8 shillings. The Manor of Cortlandt was charged with the same sum for a like number of days attendance on the part of Mr. (Philip Van) Cortlandt. There were also added "13 shillings for collection omitted last year."

Against the town of Yonkers appears this entry:

"Extra to Yonkers Warrant, 40s, 2d to be paid into the hands of Frederick Fowier for building a stocks and whipping post." Among the county charges allowed were those of Elezer Reed, Constable of Cortlandt Manor, for transporting of Mary Golden and her three children three times, and Nancy Boulton once, 3 pounds ten shillings. To John Van Tassel, of Ryck's Patten for transporting Mary Golden and her three children twice, same as above. To Hendrick Lent, Constable of Ryck's Patten, for transporting of Nancy Belten, and Mary Golden and her three children, 1 pound fifteen shillings.

On Aug. 4, 1773, is found this entry: "Agreeable to the appointment of the Supervisors in the year 1772 in October 6th, Wm. Barker, Wm. Sutton and P'bert Graham, settled with Isaac Gedney, one of the Executors of John Townsend, late Treasurer of Westchester County, and found his estate indebted to said county 3 pounds 2 shillings, and by the said Gedney paid it to Rob't Graham, present Treasurer.

Major Van Cortlandt and James Cronkhite were present at this meeting.

On Oct. 7, 1773, charges of Isaac Oakley, Jailor. For finding the Court with candles, ten shillings.

For mending the dungin (Dungeon) ditto.

On the 2d day of June, 1778, the board met at the house of John Foreman in Bedford. At this meeting first

appears the name of Joseph Strang, as supervisor of the Manor of Cortlandt.

Adjournment was taken to the 16th owing to the absence of several supervisors. The next meeting was held Sept. 7, 1778. Adjourned to Jan. 5, 1779, at which were present Judge Lockwood, Major Strang, Esquire Purdy, Major Lyon and Abijah Gilbert. The record reads: "Then proceeded to quota the several districts under written, with their proportion of shoes and stockings agreeable to an Act of the Legislature of this State, their several quotas as follows:

	Shoes.	Stockings.
Pound Ridge	6	7
Salem	9	10
North Castle	27	33
Courtlandt Manor....	39	48
Bedford	23	27

Then adjourned to the house of Captain Samuel Haight on Cortlandt Manor, on the second Tuesday in February next.

Something must have interfered with the foregoing appointment, for the record reads, "At a meeting of the Supervisors, &c, met at the house of John Fereman in Bedford, on the 10th day of February, 1779— Then proceeded to examine the returns made by the Captains in the County, of Quakers in their several Districts that were proper to tax:

Quakers in the Manor of	
Phillipsbrough	£660.00
Pound Ridge	20.00
Manor of Cortlandt	800.00
North Castle	560.00
Bedford	80.00
Salem	100.00

£2,220.00

(Major Strang was not present at this meeting.)

The next meeting of the board was held at the house of Benjamin Hayle, in Bedford, 18th day of March, 1779. A committee was appointed to superintend and cause copies of the several Tax lists in the county to be made cut—and then adjourned to Wednesday, the 31st March instant, to meet

at the house of John Woolsey in Bedford.

Here are the lists:

Bedford	£7,819	3	0
Manor of Cortlandt,			
West Ward	3,447	16	0
Middle Ward	8,937	8	0
East Ward	3,741	9	0
North Castle	8,630	15	0
Pound Ridge	2,039	2	0
Salem	3,138	13	0
Manor of Phillipsbrough	2,401	12	0
Rykers Patent	226	12	0

Dec. 6, 1779, the Supervisors met at the house of Joseph Benedict to apportion a State Tax of Two million five hundred thousand dollars as follows:

Manor of Courtlandt.....	\$13,125.00
Ryck's Patent	100.00

On the 22d day of March, 1780, there was another call for the sinews of war—and this time the Manor of Cortlandt was set down for \$16,922.00 and Ryck's Patent for \$140.00.

Samuel Haight succeeded Major Strang as Supervisor from this Manor. his name first appears in the meeting of Monday, the 13th day of May, 1780. There was under consideration a call for \$2,000,000 of State tax—Cortland Manor's share was \$11,180.00. Major Joseph Strang succeeded Samuel Haight, the former is noted as being present at a meeting held in the Manor of Cortlandt on the 22d day of April, 1783, at the house of Enoch Mead in said Manor.

It is interesting to note, that when this board adjourned, it was until seven o'clock the next morning. But it is found that on the 9th day of May, 1786, the board adjourned to meet at six o'clock next morning.

In the minutes of October 3, 1786, there is an allowance to John Thomas, of 4 pounds, for sending express to the several Constables of the County, to direct them to take the number of inhabitants.

At a meeting held in Bedford May 29, 1787, the following was passed: "The Supervisors order and direct the Treasurer of the said County to pay unto each and every of the above

said Supervisors attending, the sum of eight shillings towards their expenses while on business.

October 3rd, 1787, appears the following item:

Extra to Cortlandt Manor to build a Bridge and blow a Rock at Peekskill, £52, 0, 3, arrearage.

(The bridge here mentioned was probably on the site of the one spanning Peekskill Hollow Creek, just south of the present pumping station. The hamlet in this vicinity, in revolutionary times, according to the maps of that day, was known as Peekskill.)

The following towns are found represented at the meeting in White Plains, May 6, 1788: Rye, Mamaronck, New Rochelle, Pelham, Eastchester, Westchester, Yonkers, Greenburgh, Scarsdale, White Plains, Harrison, North Castle, Mount Pleasant, Stephen(town), Cortlandt, Yorktown, Bedford, Pound Ridge, North Salem, Salem. Philip Van Cortlandt represented this town and Joseph Strang, Yorktown.

In 1790 Pierre Van Cortlandt succeeded Philip and Elijah Lee replaced Joseph Strang in Yorktown. Lee was superseded in 1792 by Ebenezer White.

At a meeting of the Supervisors held October 4, 1796, Stephen Carpenter, of New Castle, Pierre Van Cortlandt, Jr., of Cortlandt, John Roberts, of Yonkers, Abel Smith, of North Castle, and William Miller, of Bedford, were appointed a committee to examine in and report on the accounts of the Treasurer of this County respecting the monies directed to be appropriated, agreeable to the law for the encouragement of schools, &c." This is the first mention of this interesting subject noted.

Under the proceedings of October 8th, 1801, is the following:

The Board agreed to allow to the persons for their services for taking the census in the County, three dollars for every hundred electors, and in the same proportion for a larger or less number.

Under this ruling David Stanley Jun

for taking the census in Cortlandt, 356 names, \$10.68. His nearest competitor was David Davids, of Mount Pleasant, who had 6 names less—the third in the list was David Miller in Bedford, with 303 names. The least was David L. Pell, of Pelham, with only 30 names.

At the meeting of the Board of Supervisors held October 27th, 1802, the amount of taxable property in the town of Cortlandt was: Real estate, \$384,562.00; personal, \$45,271.00. Total, \$429,833.00.

Yorktown real estate, \$311,392.00; personal, \$38,991.00. Total, \$350,383.00.

County, R. E. \$5,274,114.00; personal, \$773,753.00. Total, \$6,047,867.00.

That same year the number of Quakers returned in Cortlandtown: In Capt. John Lent's beat, 6. In Capt. Stephen Horton's beat, 1. Total 7. Amount of tax at \$3 each, \$21.00.

On the same date sixteen Quakers were returned from Yorktown, taxed \$48.00. The total number in the county, 162, realizing \$486.00.

In 1803 Joel Frost became Supervisor of Cortlandt, but in 1804 Pierre Van Cortlandt, Jr., was chosen for that year.

In 1807 Quakers refusing to do military duty were assessed \$4.00 each.

In 1812 Cortlandt sent John Jones to the county legislature.

October 7th, 1813, Wm. Barker and Jonathan Purdy were appointed a committee to superintend the building of a criminal room for female prisoners in the county jail at White Plains.

Philip Van Cortlandt succeeded John Jones as Supervisor of Cortlandt in 1816. Jonathan Ferris replaced Van Cortlandt the next year—1817.

In October, 1817, Isaac Denike, Jr., late constable from Cortlandt, was allowed as a County Charge \$27.19. Pierre Briggs came in for \$32.81 and Daniel Lent for \$10.91. These were a trio of peace officers from this town.

The Isaac Denike above noted was a veteran of the war of 1812, and for a number of years resided at Peekskill. His first wife was a Miss Paulding, a sister of John, one of the Capt-

ors of Andre. For his second wife he married a daughter of the late Leonard Wood, who for many years occupied the place now of Dean Ferris on Maple avenue. He (Denike) one time was the master of a sailing vessel on the Hudson River, from which fact he acquired the title of "Captain." He was born in Putnam County October 1, 1779. In the early sixties he was proprietor of the Franklin House, at the intersection of Highland and Hillside avenues, this village. He later removed to Yonkers, where he passed away at the great age of more than one hundred years.

In 1818 Philip Van Cortlandt displaced Jonathan Ferris, and Philip the following year made way for James Wilie (Wiley). Wiley represented the town for three years. The next incumbent was Daniel Wm. Burtzell (Birdsall). October 5, 1821, on this date, Isaac Denike, Jr., is allowed \$5.00 for four days attendance at the May term of Court and \$6.25 for 5 days service at the September term. Court officers fees per diem, were \$1.25. It is natural to suppose that the scramble for these petty perquisites were as eager then as it continued to be up to within a few years, since when these officers came under civil service rules, with larger and more adequate pay.

In 1822 the Board of Supervisors voted to allow themselves a fee of 4 cents for recording taxables, an advance of 33 1-3 per cent, and two dollars per day for services.

In 1823 John W. Frost became Supervisor of Cortlandt.

At the annual meeting the first Tuesday of October, 1823, the late Hon. Wm. Nelson, District Attorney, was allowed his bill as rendered, \$191.50, and these three Constables from this town, Andrew Hanford, \$23.40; Isaac Denike, \$80.58, and Benjamin Levench, \$71.25, were so paid. In October, 1824, is the following item: "Robt. Crumbie, for publishing election returns of the county and notices of courts, \$7.25. Mr. Crumbie at that time was publisher of the "Westchester Gazette," a paper that he established in Peek-

kill about 1809.

In the table of equalization for 1824, the total assessed valuation of the real and personal estate of the town of Cortlandt had risen to \$531,517.00. That of Yorktown was \$513,532.00, and that of Yonkers, by way of comparison, was only \$513,221.00.

In 1825 District Attorney Nelson was paid for his year's services, \$225.70.

At the annual meeting of that year Daniel Lent, Marshal of Cortlandt, was allowed \$33.75 for taking the census of the town.

The sum of \$3,300.00 was voted to be raised for the current expenses of the county for the year.

November 16, 1826, this resolution was adopted: That Wm. Barker, Abijah Hammond, Jeremiah Anderson, John Hoff, Wm. Jay, Wm. Nelson, and Hachaliah Bailey, be a committee to purchase land and a suitable site for the county poor house.

It was also resolved: That the monies arising from the Quakers, be distributed in the county for contingencies.

Tuesday, November 13, 1827, Ward B. Howard's name appears as the newly elected Supervisor from Cortlandt. On Nov. 16, \$3,000.00 was voted toward the county Poor House. Howard only served one year; he was succeeded by John W. Frost, of Croton, of whom more will be written later. Nov. 12, 1828, there was allowed to the Judges for their attendance with the Board of Supervisors for 2 days each, 3 judges, 6 days, \$2. \$12.00.

Allowed to Wm. Nelson, District Attorney, for the years 1826, '27, '28, \$493.78.

Now in the hands of Mr. Nelson, \$388.51, balance due him, \$105.27.

Nov. 14. Allowed to Benjamin Ward, Constable and Deputy Sheriff, for services, warrants on the persons who committed the outrage on Horace Terry, and for sundry other services, going to New York two times, \$68.50.

Judge Ward was for many years the genial clerk of the Eagle Hotel, when that well known hostelry was kept by that fine old gentleman, Col. John Williams.

Under date of Nov. 30, Jess Smith, committee, reports "that the average expense of boarding said paupers, (in the County Poor House), is \$43-100 per week and that including clothing and medical attendance, is \$54-100 per week.

Just think of it, less than 8 cents a day. This was economy, drawn through the eye of a cambric needle. It was fortunate for Jess Smith that the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children had not then come into being.

Isaac Contant received for his services as Keeper of the County Poor House for one year, \$300.00.

In 1829 District Attorney Nelson's bill for services during the year was the modest sum of \$107.65.

The Board of Supervisors held an adjourned meeting at the Court House, White Plains, on 2d day of January, 1830. It was resolved at this meeting, "That the location of the County Clerk's office be kept in the town of White Plains. This was adopted by a vote of 15 to 6. John W. Frost, Supervisor from Cortlandt, voted in the negative. The following important resolutions were adopted at this meeting:

"Resolved, Whereas by a certain Act of the Legislature of the State of New York, it is declared that the Clerk's office of this County shall be kept at such place as shall be designated by the Supervisors of this county. Therefore, it is resolved by this Board that the Clerk's office of this county be kept at the town of White Plains in the County of Westchester, which this Board designates for that purpose.

And whereas, this Board is informed that the necessary funds for erecting and completing a suitable fire proof building for a Clerk's office to be located in the said town of White Plains, are in a course of preparation, which funds are to be placed at the disposal of this Board for the above mentioned purpose. It is, therefore, resolved, That the said funds be accepted by this Board, and applied to the purpose aforesaid.

As the same provisions were being made for providing and completing suitable apartments in the same building with the Clerk's office, designated for the Surrogate's and Sheriff's offices, to be placed at the disposal of said Board, said funds were accepted and applied accordingly.

It also was determined, That the said building for the Clerk's, Surrogate's and Sheriff's offices, be erected in the vicinity of the Court House, in the said town of White Plains, on the county lands adjoining the said Court House.

Wm. Barker, the treasurer of this County, Jeremiah Anderson, a Supervisor, James Eathgate, Allen McDonald and Philemon Halsted, were appointed a committee to supervise the erection of said building, and the treasurer was directed to apply the said funds as above directed (and no other) for the purpose aforesaid, and to account to the Board at its next meeting for the same.

The treasurer was instructed, "as soon as the said building shall be in his opinion prepared for the reception of the Clerk, Surrogate and Sheriff, to cause written notice thereof to be immediately given to the said Clerk, Sheriff and Surrogate—and in the case of the two last named in the behalf of the Board to remove and keep their offices in the same. The treasurer was also directed to notify each Supervisor when the Clerk's office is completed fit for the reception of said Clerk.

The following appears to have been unanimously adopted:

Resolved, That three days each be allowed to each Supervisor for attending this meeting. The Board voted six dollars to Jno. B. Underhill, Clerk for his services.

At the annual meeting November 8, 1830, John W. Frost, of this town, was made Chairman of the Committee on Equalization.

At this session Wm. Nelson, District Attorney, was allowed his bill as taxed by the Supreme Court Commission, \$194.74. Among other items al-

lowed at this meeting of the Board is the bill of Thos. A. Whitney, one of the Constables from Cortlandt, \$7.90. Also the following: Resolved that the Superintendent of the Poor House employ a competent person as a school teacher, to teach the children in the Poor House, if they think it necessary.

Nov. 14, 1831, we find John W. Frost at the post of duty.

Wm. Nelson's bill for services, \$173.01

Ezra Marshall's bill as Overseer of the Poor for one year

in town of Cortlandt..... \$19.00

Thos. A. Whitney's bill as Constable services 3.50

Nov. 15, 1832, Daniel W. Birdsall, and Daniel Haines were appointed Commissioners of Deeds for this town.

Nov. 12, 1832, first appears the name of Joseph Strang as Supervisor from Cortlandt.

Among the Coroner's accounts is found that of Isaac Smith, Inquest, a man found dead in the docks at Peekskill, \$10.00.

Nov. 16. Allowed to John C. (ollett) Rake, for making coffin, \$2.50.

To E. Gardner, digging grave for a drowned man found in Hudson River, \$1.25.

This was the cholera year. The county assumed the bills of the various town Boards of Health in the county from the scourge.

The sum allowed to Cortlandt was \$265.68. The entire cost to the county from this cause was \$1,414.43½.

For making out the list of taxables the board voted a raise of 25 per cent., namely 5 cents for each name. The taxables in the town of Cortlandt numbered at this time 435.

The next annual meeting occurred Nov. 11, 1833. St. John Constant, son of the Rev. Silas Constant of Yorktown, was the Supervisor from this town.

Among the first acts done by the new board at its first session, was the appointment of Alexander Fairlie of Peekskill, to be the county sealer of weights and measures. An item of interest to many, is this allowance,

among the county bills passed, Wm. H. Briggs, Cortlandt, Justice of Special Sessions, \$1.10. Supervisor Constant that year reported 450 taxables. Nov. 13, 1833, Jeremiah Anderson, Isaac Oakley and Wm. Barker, a committee appointed by the Board of Supervisors at their annual meeting, to purchase land to enlarge the County Poor House Farm, report that they have purchased of Thomas Disbrow and Roger Knapp ninety-eight acres, 3 roods and twenty-two perches of land, for which we gave \$2,885.72, with interest from 16th day of March last, payable on 1st of February next.

Nov. 10, 1834, first appears the name of Nicholas Cruger as Supervisor from Cortlandt.

Nov. 11, 1834. Allowed to Wm. H. Briggs, Justice, April 27, 1834. To attending (in place of a Coroner) at an inquest on the body of Eli Conklin, a person drowned in the Hudson River, near Peekskill; no Coroner could be got, \$7.50.

Judge Briggs was also allowed another bill at the same sessions for services as Justice, \$10.00. The following resolution is presented to those jurymen of the present day, who are inclined to kick about the size of their fees—

Resolved, That it is expedient to allow petit jurors a compensation for attending court; that such compensation be one dollar per day, including fees received under the present statute." Whatever fees a highly paid juror received were deducted from his per diem allowance. There was allowed at this session of the Supervisors to District Attorney William Nelson, for services, \$302.39.

In 1835 the Board of Supervisors met Monday, Nov. 9. At this session Robert Palmer, of White Plains, was appointed treasurer of this county in place of Wm. Barker, who had held that office for twenty-eight years. A unanimous vote of thanks was given Mr. Barker for his faithful performance of the duties of his office during that period.

District Attorney Nelson's bill for the past year was allowed at \$498.85.

In 1836 the annual meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held Monday, Nov. 14th, with Daniel Carpenter representing the town of Cortlandt. It is interesting to note that the real estate this year was, for our town, set down at \$505,801.00; the personal property was advanced to \$264,121.00, a total for real and personal, of \$769,922.00, showing that the wealth of this section had notably increased in the last few years.

Nov| 17th appears this interesting and now historic note: "Allowed to William Silkman, per order of the judges, for the said judges, for hearing the appeal of Wm. Silkman and John Hallock for a new railroad (New York & Harlem) in the town of Bedford, \$36.50.

This item appears in the next day's proceedings under Cortlandt. Allowed to Samuel S. Wood, Constable, \$22.99. The Committee appointed to examine the sheep bills for damages done by dogs, made the following awards to the farmers named from this town:

Gilbert Sherwood \$30.00, Philip Van Cortlandt \$86.00, Noah I. Underhill, \$12.25, and Charles G. Teed, \$7.50. At this session the Board advanced the rate for taxables twenty per cent., viz., to six cents. As Mr. Carpenter had 471 taxables his fees for these were \$28.26. District Attorney Nelson's bill mounted this year to \$569.08½.

In 1837 Nicholas Cruger again represented this town at White Plains. The session began Monday, Nov| 13th. In the minutes of Wednesday appears this entry: "Allowed to J. W. Husted, of Bedford, for repairs to the Court House at Bedford, \$42.42; and in Thursday's minutes, "For the repairs and improvements in and about Bedford Court House, \$500.00."

N. S. Bates and J. W. Husted were named as a committee to have the work done and report the same.

The J. W. Husted, named above, is the father of our late distinguished townsman, Gen. James W. Husted, and grandfather of the present Hon. James W. Husted.

This year Samuel S. Wood drew for his services, \$69.63.

The rate for holding an inquest was this year raised to eight dollars. Micah W. Purdy, Coroner from Cortlandt, was paid for three inquisitions, \$24.00.

There was also allowed to Samuel Marks, Justice of Cortlandt, for a case of infantum and examining witnesses, \$7.50.

In 1838 Mr. Cruger was again returned as Supervisor. One of the first acts of the new board at its opening session November 12th, was to appoint eight Commissioners of Deeds, among the number was Jeremiah Mabie, of Peekskill, for Cortlandt.

Samuel S. Wood, who has arrived at the dignity of Deputy Sheriff, drew from the county \$131.14. This year the rate for listing taxables was raised to seven cents. The number for Cortlandt is stated at 536.

Monday, November 11, 1839, Nicholas Cruger again reported for duty at the County Seat. After electing Laurence Davenport chairman the Board adjourned to the house of Mr. Lewis, inn-keeper, in White Plains, for the purpose of doing business. In the afternoon Daniel Haines and George P. Halsted were appointed Commissioners of Deeds for Cortlandtown.

Wm. Nelson, District Attorney, was allowed \$284.33.

There were allowed to these justices from Cortlandt the following sums:

Samuel Marks \$27.65, Aaron Travis \$10.75, Ben Ward \$1.50. November 9, 1840, the board met at the Court House, White Plains, and re-elected Lawrence Davenport, chairman. After which the body adjourned to the house of Isaac Ter Boss, inn-keeper. Mr. Cruger was again returned from this town. He was made chairman of the Committee on Justices and Constables.

Among those allowed for "Poor Funeral Expenses" appears the name of Thomas Southard of Cortlandt.

For the expenses of burying a poor person, coffin, &c., \$3.00.

(Mr. Southard, originally a cabinet maker, and at above date engaged in that business, later began the manu-

facture of stoves on the site of the present Peoples' Stove Works on Main street. The business proved a paying one. The discovery of gold in California and the exodus from the East to the New Eldorado, opened an extensive and growing market for Mr. Southard's stoves, which he promptly took advantage of.)

Allowed to Wm. Nelson, District Attorney, \$400.45.

This year the list of taxables had risen to 677, and the rate for entering was 7 cents.

Nov. 9, 1841, Henry W. Depew appeared as Supervisor for Cortlandt. Mr. Davenport was re-elected chairman. The board as before adjourned to the house of Isaac Terboss (inn keeper. Supervisor Depew was named the third member of the "Committee on Damages done to Sheep by Dogs."

Samuel S. Wood, Deputy Sheriff from Cortlandt town, was allowed for year's service, \$176.45.

Geo. P. Halsted, Constable, was satisfied with \$9.25.

Tillinghast Bennett was satisfied with \$6.00.

Nov. 14, 1842, "Richard is himself again," and Nicholas Cruger, once more represents his town in the County Legislature. Laurence Davenport is named as Chairman, and this having been done, further business is to be transacted at the old stand of Isaac Terboss. Supervisor Cruger was made Chairman of the Equalization Committee.

This year Deputy Sheriff Sam'l S. Wood's bill to the County is allowed at \$151.00.

Allowed to Jeremiah Mabie, Coroner, for holding of inquisitions, \$52.50.

To Philip Clapp, Justice, \$11.81.

To Elijah Gardner, Constable, \$16.00.

The Supervisors voted to raise for the Clothing of Hugh Shannon, son of Mrs. Mary Shannon of Peekskill, a deaf mute, sum per year of \$20.00.

Nov. 13, 1843, Wm. Boyce, of Peekskill, was returned as Supervisor, Richard Palmer, of Scarsdale, became Chairman, Mr. Davenport having failed of election. Jeremiah Mabie re-

turned a bill for holding 11 inquests, \$82.50.

Among the bills allowed this year was one to the Highland Democrat, G. K. Lyman (publisher), advertising Election Notice, 12 weeks, \$8.00.

(Mr. Lyman a few years later removed to Newtown, L. I., where he published a weekly paper called the "Safeguard." He was the proprietor of this sheet for many years. He later removed to Glens Falls, N. Y.)

Among the Supervisors retired in 1843 was Andrew Findlay, of Westchester. Mr. Findlay was a surveyor, and large property owner in that town. He drew a large number of maps of properties sold in his and adjoining towns. These maps are frequently referred to in the conveyances of that period recorded in the various Libers of the county in the clerk's and Register's offices at White Plains.)

Nov. 11, 1844, Monday. The new Board began its annual session at the Court House at White Plains, and elected Benjamin M. Brown, of Mamaroneck, its chairman, and John B. Underhill was re-appointed clerk. The Board then adjourned to the house of James Crawford, for the transaction of further business. Elias Q. Tompkins, grandfather of our present Supreme Court Justice, Hon. Arthur S. Tompkins, represented Yorktown at this session.

Mr. Nelson, District Attorney, was allowed for his year's services, \$302.19. Among the bills presented by the town officers of Cortlandt of claims allowed for services, county charges were:

Geo. Starr, constable, for wagon hire to carry men to assist to arrest a man	\$3.00
Isaac Hadden, constable.....	100.00
Philip Clapp, justice.....	12.50
Elijah Gardner, constable.....	17.76

On the last day of the session the following resolution was unanimously adopted: "That the Board of Supervisors will require all claims hereafter presented against the County of Westchester for payment, to be made up in detail, stating as near as may be, all the services rendered for which any

charge is made, item by item, and that the same be accompanied by satisfactory vouchers, or an affidavit of the claimant, that the claim is justly due, and that the services charged therein have been actually and necessarily rendered."

On Sept. 27, 1844, the Hon. Wm. Nelson, after an honorable service of over twenty-two years, was succeeded by the Hon. Richard R. Voris. (The latter in June, 1847, was succeeded by Wm. W. Scrugham, of Yonkers.)

Monday, Nov. 10, 1845, the Board of Supervisors met in annual session in the Court House at White Plains. The late Gilbert B. Hart, father of our esteemed townsman, Coleridge A. Hart, and of Dr. James A. Hart, a sojourner at Colorado Springs, Col., represented Cortlandt. This time the Board broke the custom which had prevailed for several years previously of adjourning to a public house in that village, and transacted its business in the Court House. At the third day's session George P. Halsted, of Cortlandt, was appointed one of the Superintendents of the Poor of the County for one year. It was also at this session of the Supervisors that the matter of straightening and widening the Crompond road along and over the lands of the late Tyler Fountain, James Brown, Alexander Trowbridge and Haines Charlock was adjusted. Tyler Fountain's damages were assessed and confirmed at\$425.00
James Brown, do..... 600.00
Alexander Trowbridge, do..... 700.00
Haines Charlock, do. 506.25

The name of the late Dr. Ephraim D. Fuller appears in the records of this session as Town Superintendent of Common Schools.

The bill of Wm. H. Briggs, sheriff, was allowed.....\$303.50
This year Wm. Richards, printer, Peekskill, claimed for advertising \$30.25; paid..... 27.25
G. K. Lyman, do. do. \$79.80,
paid 67.05

(It was fashionable then, as now, to cut the printer on the slightest excuse.)

The marshals who took the state census for the town of Cortlandt in 1845 were as hereinafter noted, and received for their services the sums set opposite their respective names:

Judson H. Gilbert\$42.00
Aaron Travis 52.00
Timothy S. Olmsted 40.00

The amount of town, county and state tax apportioned to Westchester County was \$51,046.99.

For the town of Cortlandt, \$4,322.50.

The rate for Cortlandt that year was \$6.24.

1846. This year the Supervisors convened in annual session Monday, Nov. 9th, whereupon Wm. W. Scrugham, of Yonkers, was chosen chairman. Capt. James B. Travis represented Cortlandt. Two would be members responded when the town of Westchester was called, namely, Andrew Findlay, and Israel H. Watson. It appeared that the town of Westchester by an act of the Legislature had been divided, and a new town to be known as West Farms, created. Owing to an informality in the election in the new town, Mr. Findlay was by vote of the Board received as "Supervisor of the old town of Westchester to act in behalf of the present towns of Westchester and West Farms. A special meeting was held on Tuesday, Jan. 5, 1847. The business was the setting off the towns of the county into two Assembly Districts. The plan eventually adopted was as follows: District No. 1, Bedford, Cortlandt, Lewisboro, New Castle, North Salem, Ossining, Poundridge, Somers, and Yerktown. District No. 2, Eastchester, Greenburgh, Harrison, Mount Pleasant, Mamaroneck, North Castle, New Rochelle, Pelham, Rye, Scarsdale, Westchester and West Farms, White Plains, Yonkers.

On motion of Supervisor Lewis C. Platt, of White Plains, father of our present learned County Judge, Hon. Wm. Popham Platt, it was voted to allow the late Sheriff Wm. H. Briggs, one hundred dollars, above the amount of his bill allowed at the last session of this Board, there having been a

mistake in the adding up of that bill of that amount.

May 25, 1847, another special meeting was held. At this the office of County Judge and Surrogate, which up to this time had been merged in one person—was divided, and the salary was fixed at \$1,500 a year for each.

The regular annual session was held Nov. 8th. Capt. Travis represented Cortlandt and W. W. Scrugham was made chairman. At this meeting a special committee was appointed on rules to govern the body. They presented a set of rules which were adopted the next day when 250 copies of the same were ordered to be printed.

At this meeting the Supervisors requested the members of Assembly from this county to introduce a bill in the State Legislature to make the office of District Attorney a salaried one.

The representatives at Albany lost no time in introducing such a measure, for in the minutes on Nov. 16th is found the following:

Resolved, That whereas the Legislature of this state has passed a law making the office of District Attorney a salaried office; and whereas, it will be the duty of this Board to establish such salary; it is therefore required by this body that the County Clerk be directed to make out for the use of this Board, a statement of all forfeitures, recognizances, fines and penalties, forfeited, levied or imposed in this county during the last seven years.

November 18. Supervisor James B. Travis presented a certificate of assessment of damages by the reason of a laying out of a new road in the town of Cortlandt, through the lands of James Brown, George P. Halsted, Robert Denike, Abijah King, Jonathan Hart, David Todd, Mary Tannatt, Jeremiah Deuel, Haines Charlock, Jacob Strang and Abraham Reynolds, amounting to the sum of twelve hundred and twenty-three dollars, and moved that the sum mentioned therein be raised in the town of Cortlandt, which was carried.

This was for straightening certain

parts of the Crond pond road from a point about two miles east of the village line and terminating near the entrance to the farm of the late Abraham B. Reynolds, which place is now owned by John M. Dyckman. On the same date, in the evening, two bills of the late Wm. Richards for printing, amount allowed, \$102.86, a cut of \$1.54. By this time the assessed valuation of the town had advanced greatly. Thus real estate, \$676,588.00; personal, \$333,505.00; total, \$1,010,093.00, an amount only exceeded by West Farms, \$1,193,920.00.

1848. The annual meeting occurred on Monday, Nov. 13th, with that substantial gentleman, Isaac Seymour, as Supervisor from this town. Andrew Findlay was chosen chairman, and Robt. H. Coles was re-elected clerk. Mr. Seymour was appointed chairman of the committee, "on Sheriff and Jailer."

A mandamus in favor of Tyler Fountain and others against the Board of Supervisors of this County, and the opinion and decision of the Supreme Court thereon read. Mr. Seymour moved that an appeal from the decision be taken to the Court of Appeals, and that a committee of three consisting of the supervisors of the towns of Yorktown, Somers and Cortlandt, be appointed to wait upon Tyler Fountain, Jacob McKeel, Alexander Trowbridge, Reuben R. Finch and James Brown, and solicit a compromise of said matter with them. These propositions were divided and unanimously carried.

A communication was received at this session of the board from State Comptroller Millard Fillmore, relative to a state tax of one-half mill on the dollar, required to be raised by this county and paid into the State Treasury.

This is interesting chiefly from the fact that Mr. Fillmore was a few years later elected vice-president and became president of the United States through the death of Genl. Zachary Taylor.

Nov. 21, 1848, on motion of Super-

visor Benjamin D. Miller, of Yorktown, Geo. P. Halsted, of Cortlandt, was appointed one of the five inspectors of turnpikes in the county.

The salary of the District Attorney was fixed by the Board at \$1,000.00 per annum.

1849, November 12th, Mead Barmore appeared on this date at White Plains to represent this now important and wealthy town in the County Legislature. Andrew Findlay was re-elected chairman, and Robert H. Coles, clerk.

Among the bills allowed at this session as county charges were those of Leonard Smith, constable.....\$13.95
Smith Billings, do. 26.93

Smith Billings kept a saloon on Main street, Peekskill.

The laying out of that part of the Crompond road through the property of Tyler Fountain and others, of which note has heretofore been made, amounted, through litigation and other causes, to the sum of \$3,115.00, besides costs. By the negotiations of the committee appointed to effect a compromise, agreement was made and stipulations entered into whereby further litigation was avoided by the payment of \$1,943.92.

1849 was another cholera year.

The town bill of the Board of Health was \$367.95. The town bill of the Board of Health was \$278.67.

James O. Towner, Wm. Denike, and several other prominent citizens of the village and town were swept off by this scourge. At this session the Peekskill Republican was designated to print the Session Laws.

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held Jan. 16, 1850, for the purpose of inserting in the annual tax levy the sum of \$5,206.28 for the support of the common schools, in compliance with a law which came into effect since the last annual session of the Board of Supervisors, said sum to be apportioned among the several towns and cities of this county, as by said act directed.

The County Treasurer was authorized to borrow a sum of money, not exceeding \$3,500.00, on the credit of

the county for county expenses, and that the County Treasurer apportion the sum of \$5,206.28 among the several towns, respectively.

After passing a resolution: "That the Clerk of the County be and he is hereby authorized to make such repairs to the clerk's office as are necessary to preserve the books and building from decay," the Board adjourned sine die.

Nov. 11, 1850. The Board met in annual session this date, and chose Daniel Hunt, of Lewisboro, chairman, and Daniel K. Sherwood, clerk.

Thomas A. Whitney, of Peekskill, took his seat as Supervisor from Cortlandt. At this session the pay of grand jurors was fixed at one dollar per day, and three cents a mile going to and returning from Court. The pay of petit jurors was fixed at the same rate—in addition to the fees in civil cases, and the same mileage as the grand jurors.

The salary of the District Attorney was fixed this year at \$800.00, a reduction of \$200 from the previous year.

The following claims against the county by residents of Cortlandt were allowed:

Samuel W. Hurd, Coroner.....	\$60.00
Dr. Fenelon Hasbrouck, post mortem	5.00
Dr. Solomon Clason, attending Coroner's inquests	8.00
Dr. Wm. G. Hopkins, attending Coroner's inquests	2.00
Dr. C. P. Leggett, attending Coroner's inquests	2.00
Philetus Sloat, going for Coroner	2.00

The board at this session petitioned the State Legislature "to pass and enact a Lien Law applicable to the County of Westchester for the protection of laborers, mechanics, and material men, with provisions similar to a draft as herewith prescribed."

1851. November 10, Wm. Bleakley, of Verplancks, and afterward Sheriff of this county, took his place in the Board of Supervisors, John B. Haskins, of West Farms, and afterwards a representative in Congress from this district, was chosen chairman,

and Abraham Hyatt, of Ossining, was made clerk. The latter was nominated by Francis Larkin, who for many years was the leader of the Westchester Co. Bar. The corrected assessed valuation of the town of Cortlandt, in equalization of this year, is, real estate, \$2,300,300.00; personal, \$431,550.00, making a grand total of \$2,731,850.00.

November 8, 1852. It seems that this year Mr. Bleakley's business interests precluded him from again representing his town, but it is reasonable to suppose that his neighbor, Mr. Enoch Orne, who succeeded him, was personally acceptable to him.

Mr. Orne was a well known builder, of Verplanck, and a man of integrity and moral worth. Mr. Crane had the honor of having for a fellow member the Hon. Wm. H. Robertson, later county judge, and representative in Congress, and one of the most popular and shrewdest politicians this county ever produced. Mr. Robert H. Coles was made the chairman, and Abraham Hyatt re-elected clerk.

The town's quota of grand jurors was placed at 29 at this session.

1853. Nov. 14, Ward B. Howard came to the front and assumed again the seat vacated some years before. Strange to say, there was no opposition to the re-election of Mr. Coles as chairman. Thomas W. Smith succeeded the versatile Abraham Hyatt as clerk. Mr. Howard was assigned to his former committee, justices, as chairman.

At this session the board was notified by State Superintendent of Schools Henry S. Randall that the amount to be raised for the support of common schools in Westchester County was \$22,252.88. No remarks appear in the record, but it is reasonable to suppose that some of the representatives from the smaller towns sighed audibly when the announcement was made:

The Grand Jury Wakes Up.

This item from the minutes of November 18th is of interest:

Mr. Lyon asked leave, which was

granted, to present this from the February Grand Jury, "That the Sheriff of this county be requested to apply to the Board of Supervisors at their next session, for an appropriation to supply the Grand Juror's room with more comfortable chairs or seats—and with suitable hooks or shelves for coats and hats." This communication was referred to the Committee on Sheriffs, &c.

The salary of the District Attorney was fixed at \$1,200. Our late esteemed townsman, the Hon. Edward Wells, was at this time the incumbent.

A bridge, known as the Wire factory or Bailey's Bridge, over the Croton, was washed away by a freshet on Apr. 13th last. A sum not to exceed twelve hundred and fifty dollars was appropriated to defray the cost of replacing same.

The practice of the Board of Supervisors heretofore having been against allowing anything to their salaried officers for clerk hire at this session ran up against a snag. This was a decision of the Superior Court of the City of New York, "that salaried officers were not required to defray expenses for clerk hire out of their salaries. By virtue of this decision the county had to pay to Lewis C. Platt, Surrogate, \$1,002.12, which sum Mr. Platt had personally paid to his clerks.

1854. Monday, November 13. It was found on call of the roll, that four members of the board were absent at this first meeting of the annual session. Among the absentees was Caleb L. Ferris, of Cortlandtown. The Hon. Robert Cochran, of White Plains, was appointed temporary chairman. The choice of the majority for permanent chairman resulted in the selection of Joseph T. Carpenter, of New Castle, and Hiram P. Rowell, of White Plains as clerk, after which the regular business of the session was taken up.

A petition was presented through Supervisor Ferris by Mr. Frost Horton and other inhabitants of Cortlandt and Yorktown against shooting fish in

Lake Mohegan, which was referred to the committee on judiciary.

Mr. Ferris also presented an application from the overseers of the poor of the town of Cortlandt, that the sum of fifteen hundred dollars be raised for the support of the poor, in said town. Granted.

He also presented the application of the Commissioners of Highways of the town of Cortlandt for authority to raise the sum of \$900.00 for debts now standing unpaid, which was referred to a special committee.

The town of Cortlandt was called upon to meet considerable expense on account of the Asiatic cholera, which prevailed the previous summer.

Dr. Dunning's bill for services was \$43.50.

Dr. Snowden's bill for services was \$41.50.

R. R. Jordan, for services as undertaker, \$75.00.

Among the important business transacted at this session was the appropriation of \$200.00 to rebuild a bridge on the site of the old Quaker bridge, in the town of Cortlandt by a unanimous vote.

Among the audited town accounts for 1854 is that of Wm. H. Russell, town clerk, \$30.00.

Sylvester W. Mandeville, room for election, \$5.00.

To Nehemiah S. Jacobs, Frances P. Clark, Samuel Hyatt Mabee and Chas. Coleman, inspectors of election, per day, \$3.00.

Marcus Abbott, inspector of election and carrying returns, \$4.25.

At the state election held November 7, 1854, the following is the vote for governor in the town of Cortlandt:

Horatio Seymour	280
Myron H. Clark	210
Greene C. Bronson	23
Daniel Ullmann	572

In the state at large Myron H. Clark was elected by a small plurality over Horatio Seymour.

1855, November 12, 1855. The supervisors were called to order by the late Clerk Hiram P. Rowell, and Ab-

raham Hatfield was selected temporary chairman.

For permanent chairman there were two candidates, Abraham Hatfield, of Westchester, and Daniel Hunt, of Lewisboro, nominated. Frost Horton, the newly elected supervisor from Cortlandt, and John J. Clapp, of White Plains, acted as tellers.

The first ballot resulted as follows:

For Daniel Hunt	11
For Abraham Hatfield	10
For Blank	1

The chair decided Mr. Hunt elected. This was objected to on the ground that the blank ballot should have been counted as a full vote. A motion by Supervisor John J. Clapp "that Daniel Hunt, of Lewisboro, be, and he is, truly elected permanent chairman of the board for the ensuing year, was carried by a vote of 12 for, against. 8. Hiram P. Rowell was thereupon re-elected clerk.

On the following Thursday, on motion of Supervisor Horton, Justice David K. Conklin was appointed Turnpike Inspector in and for the county of Westchester.

In this year a state census was taken. The marshals named below for Cortlandt were paid:

John H. Goetschins	\$116.00
James H. Hutchins	69.50
John L. Wilson	85.50

The bill of David W. Travis, Police Justice of the village of Peekskill, was presented by Supervisor Frost Horton. The office carried a salary of \$500.00 per annum. He had collected fines and costs to the amount of \$55.47. His county charges amounted to \$12.88, and town to \$111.17, according to the report of the majority of the committee, the proportion of the amount to be assessed against the county as part of the county expenses, was \$51.92, and to the town of Cortlandt, \$448.08, as there was a balance of \$55.47 for fines and costs. the minority of the committee recommended that the assessment against the town of Cortlandt be but \$431.65.

The salary of the town clerk, Francis P. Clark, \$50.00.

Frost Horton, services as constable, \$5.00.

The most prominent citizens in those days considered it their duty to serve in whatever official capacity they were elected to.

A special session of the Board of Supervisors was held June 3, 1856. Frost Horton represented Cortlandt. This meeting was called for the purpose of electing a school commissioner for each of the assembly districts in this county. Alexander G. Reynolds was chosen from this district. The late James A. Whitbeck, of this town, received two votes for that honor.

The annual session began November 10, 1856. The corrected Table of Equalization of Assessments gives the real estate in Cortlandt, \$2,503,700; personal, \$514,000. Total, \$3,017,700, being excelled only by Greenburgh and Yonkers.

Among the county accounts this session is one in favor of Dr. Benj. Bassett, view of body of infant, \$2.00; Dr. Thos. Snowden, post mortem, \$16.00.

The bills for use of room at election were raised to \$10.00. The pay of inspectors of election was continued at \$3.00.

The general election in 1856 was held Tuesday, November 4.

This is the vote in Cortlandt town for president, according to the official canvass:

James Buchanan, (Dem.).....	444
John C. Fremont, (Rep.).....	400
Millard Fillmore, American, (Know Nothing)	512

The electoral vote in the Union was for:

James Buchanan	180
John C. Fremont	108
Millard Fillmore	8

The 35 electoral votes of this state were cast for Fremont.

The number of Grand Jurors for the town of Cortlandt, according to the last census, was apportioned at 32;

the whole number for the county was 300.

Among the Inspectors of Election that year is found the name of Chauncey M. Depew, claimed and allowed, \$4.00. (District No. 1.) He had for associates Francis P. Clark, David Pugsley and Samuel J. Jacobus. The county officers for that year were:

Daniel H. Little, Sheriff.

John P. Jenkins, County Clerk.

Wm. H. Robertson, County Judge.

Robert H. Coles, Surrogate.

Wm. H. Pemberton, District Attorney.

Henry Willetts, Treasurer.

1858. The annual session began this year, Monday, November 8. Frost Horton, Supervisor from Cortlandt. Mr. Horton was made chairman.

Mr. Horton on assuming the chair thanked the members of the board for the honor conferred upon him in appropriate terms, and assured them that he should rely confidently upon their co-operation and assistance, in discharging the duties of the position to which their partiality had called him.

At this session the pay of Grand and Petit Jurors was placed at \$1.50 per diem.

In 1859 the annual session began on Monday, November 14, with Owen T. Coffin, of Peekskill, representing Cortlandt, Edmund G. Sutherland being chosen clerk, and Alsop H. Lockwood, chairman, Mr. Coffin being assigned as chairman of the judiciary committee.

At this session Sheriff Wm. Bleakley, Jr., presented the board with 118 bound volumes, as a nucleus for a law library, which were accepted with the thanks of the body.

A janitor was also appointed for the county building in White Plains at a salary of two hundred and fifty dollars per year, payable monthly. Henry Ford was appointed as such janitor.

The assessed valuation of Cortlandt for that year was as follows: Real, \$2,635,000; personal, \$527,350; total, \$3,162,350. The following is a copy of the returns of the justices of the peace from the town of Cortlandt:

	No. of Cases.	Fines Received.	Costs and Fees.	Amount paid Co. Treas.	paid Const'ls.	
Geo. W. Lounsbury....	13	No return	7.00	No return	...	Cred't'd town
Jas. A. Whitbeck.....	7	60.00	13.00	"	7.00	" "
Wm. A. Hunt.....	10	40.87	21.20	"	9.00	" "
Thos. A. Whitney.....	8	27.00	8.00	"	9.50	" "

In 1860 the Board of Supervisors convened in annual session on Monday, November 12.

The Hon. Frost Horton again represented Cortlandt and was appointed on the equalization committee and also on the committee of roads and bridges. In the county bills for this year appears the bill of John Sloats, keeper of lock-up, in Peekskill, \$197.75. In the annual report of the Commissioners of Excise of the county, the following persons were granted a hotel license in the town of Cortlandt: Isaac Gerow, John Williams, Morrison E. Lyon, Nelson M. Dunham, James Denike, John Butlar, Anton Schnapp, John Byxbee, Patrick McEntee, Edward Secor, John Duffy and Nicholas Drennan.

Grocers' license to I. & R. A. Depew, S. J. Jacobus, Wm. H. Russell, S. M. Dyckman, Oscar V. Crane, James Reel, Jesse Hunt, Joseph A. Apgar, Mandeville & Emerson and Seth H. Mead.

The whole number of licenses granted in the county was 194, and the whole sum of money received from the persons licensed five thousand eight hundred and twenty dollars (\$5,820.00), of which three dollars were counterfeit.

(Signed)

SILAS D. GIFFORD,

JAMES WILLIAMSON,

Commissioners of Excise.

Among the Notaries Public from the town of Cortlandt are found: Dorlin F. Clapp, James W. Husted and D. Wiley Travis, of Peekskill, and Cyrus Frost, of Croton. At the general election held November 6, 1860, Wm. Kelly for Governor received in the county 7,210.

Edwin D. Morgan received 6,766.

Morgan was the successful candidate.

The war for the Union had been raging for seven months, when the session of 1861 began on Monday, November 11. That sturdy war Democrat, Coffin S. Brown, was sent to the county seat to represent this now important and wealthy town, and well did he perform the task.

Mr. Brown was made chairman of the committee on school and excise commission. This was a unique combination.

On November 20 Supervisor Valentine, of Yonkers, presented five several petitions of inhabitants of that town, asking that money be raised by tax on the County of Westchester for the support of the families of volunteers, which were referred to a committee of six having the subject in charge. On December 2, following this committee made its report. The committee could find no law permitting such a procedure in the statute books, "But, believing that Westchester County, ranking as it does, the fourth county in the Empire State, in point of wealth, should respond to the calls of our common country in this its hour of peril, and contribute not only its physical but pecuniary means to restore this once happy land to its former unity and prosperity, recommend that the Board of Supervisors of this county respectfully and urgently request our Senator and members of Assembly, representing this county, to procure the passage of An Act by the Legislature of this state embodying the following provisions:

First—Authorizing the county treasurer of Westchester County to issue bonds upon the credit of the county of one hundred to one thousand dollars each, bearing interest at the rate

of seven per cent. per annum, to the amount of fifty thousand dollars, to be paid by annual appropriations of ten thousand dollars, with the interest on the same, annually.

There were seven others detailing the method of procedure in advertising for bids, distribution of same, designating to whom applications for relief should be made, the giving of bonds for faithful performance, and finally, the service required to be performed under said act, including the county treasurer, to be gratuitous, except for necessary disbursements to be audited by this board.

Signed by the following Supervisors:

P. L. McClelan, East Chester; Coffin S. Brown, Cortlandt; Albert Badeau, New Rochelle; Samuel Hopper, Harrison; Wm. Cauldwell, Morristania, and John B. Tompkins, Yorktown.

The resolution to carry the recommendation of the committee into effect, as to the amount authorized to be raised was adopted affirmatively, but the amount in the first provision was reduced from fifty thousand to thirty thousand dollars.

This year the bills of Wm. Bleakley, Jr., sheriff, were allowed, at \$7,777.84.

The vote for Member of Assembly November 5, 1861, in this 2d Assembly District—

Chanucey M. Depew	2,160
Samuel Bennett	1,583

Depew's majority 577

That fall James W. Husted was the candidate on the Republican ticket for county clerk, but was defeated by Hiram P. Rowel, Democrat.

In the spring of 1862 Mr. Brown was re-elected Supervisor of Cortlandt and was assigned on his former committee, at the annual session of the Board of Supervisors, held Monday, Nov. 10. Henry Willetts, county treasurer, resigned under fire, and Gilbert S. Lyon was, by the board, appointed his successor.

Among the audited town bills from Cortlandt appear the following—as

registrars and inspectors of election, with the sums allowed for their services as such officers:

Robert S. Armstrong.....	\$15.00
Henry A. Wells	15.00
Milton Frost	12.00
N. S. Jacobs, clerk.....	6.00

Also the following town officers:

Geo. F. Pierce, commissioner of highways	115.50
Wm. E. Borden, overseer of poor	94.50
Isaac Mosher, overseer of poor	71.00
Hachaliah B. Strang, town clerk	76.50
Wm. A. Hunt, justice of the peace	118.70

A special meeting of the board was called for Thursday, July 23, 1863, "for the purpose of considering the enforcement of the Conscription Act in this county and adopting measures to relieve the people from the most obnoxious provisions of that act, or to transact such other business as may be brought before the board. The board met and organized by choosing Wm. Cauldwell chairman. After backing and filling and the introduction of a resolution for the county treasurer to raise on the credit of the county the sum of \$270,000, which failed of passage, the board adjourned sine die.

1863. Monday, November 9. Board met in annual session, Coffin S. Brown once more representing Cortlandt. Edmund G. Sutherland was chosen chairman and J. Malcolm Smith, clerk.

The sum of \$1,342.61 was ordered levied on the county to pay John T. Briggs and others for property destroyed by rioters in the town of Westchester on the night of July 14, 1863.

On December 2, 1863, Mr. Coffin S. Brown, chairman of the special committee having in charge the matter of bounties to volunteers, presented the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted:

"That the Board of Supervisors of Westchester County respectfully request his excellency, Horatio Seymour, Governor of the State of New York, to call, without delay, an extra session of

the Legislature, for the purpose of passing a law, increasing the state bounty, to be paid to each volunteer who shall enlist into the service of the United States, to \$300, or to adopt some means to raise recruits under the last call of the President or take the responsibility as Governor of offering a bounty of \$300, pledging ourselves to sustain him in such action, and believing that he will be sustained by the people of this state, &c."

The salary of Edgar D. Bassett, clerk of the town of Cortlandt, was allowed at \$75.00
And for stationery 3.85
Wm. A. Hunt, justice of the

peace 124.00
Thomas A. Whitney..... 128.64

At the election for Secretary of State held Tuesday, November 2, 1863, Daniel B. St. John received in the county 6,672
Chauncey M. Depew (Depew was elected) 6,043
For school commissioner, Third District—

Wm. C. Howe, of Ossining, received 2,203
Henry A. Wells, of Cortlandt... 2,272
For County Judge—

Owen T. Coffin, of Cortlandt... 6,119
Wm. H. Robertson, of Bedford. 6,542

A special meeting of the Board of Supervisors was held June 21, 1861. Coffin S. Brown again represented Cortlandt. The purpose of this meeting was to confer with the Board of Supervisors of the County of New York in order to ascertain the proportion to be borne by the county of Westchester for the building of new bridges over the Harlem River. A committee of two supervisors from each of the assembly districts in this county, Coffin S. Brown, of Peekskill, and James Wood, of Bedford, represented this assembly (3d) district on that committee.

Another matter that came up was the advisability of appointing an agent from this county to visit the hospitals at Washington, and ascertain the names of the sick and wounded from this county, &c., and report. County

Clerk J. Malcolm Smith was appointed as such agent, temporarily. He performed the duty assigned him most thoroughly,—found the condition of the hospitals most satisfactory. The advisability of appointing an agent from this district was to be taken under consideration. Later Wm. H. Titus was appointed such agent at a salary of \$4.00 per day.

The President since the adjournment of the annual session of the board issued a call for 500,000 volunteers. The quota for this county was 1,766. For Cortlandt, 219.

A committee of six was appointed to select three suitable persons to act as recruiting agents for this county, and to be appointed by the Governor. At this special session the Board of Town Auditors of the town of Cortlandt were authorized to borrow on the credit of the said town the sum of \$20,000 and issue bonds for the same, in such amounts and payable at such times as said board may judge proper. (The sum of \$20,000 had already been raised by a note given to the Westchester County Bank for said sum and signed by more than one hundred of the residents and taxpayers of this town.

The Supervisors found themselves very much hampered in raising volunteers, there was so much diversity in the amounts paid, so that the patriots who offered themselves for service, quibbled about the price like a lot of horse jockeys.)

The Government of the United States paid bounties as follows:

To volunteers for one year..... \$100
To volunteers for two years..... 200
To volunteers for three years.... 300

On July 27 the Board of Supervisors of this county passed a resolution to pay bounties as follows:

To volunteers for three years, prior to the draft, the sum of..... \$400
Drafted man, furnishing substitute 300
Drafted man serving 300
Volunteers for one year..... 200
Volunteers for two years..... 250
Volunteers for three years..... 300

This on August 22, 1864, and addi-

tional sum for every volunteer,
 of 200
 For every drafted man..... 100

The annual session began Monday, November 14, 1864.

E. G. Sutherland was re-elected chairman and J. Malcolm Smith, clerk. Coffin S. Brown was at the fore for Cortlandt. He was assigned to the committee on school commissioners as chairman and second on county treasurer.

That year Wm. Richards for county session laws, &c., was allowed \$484.50.

The Jefferson Guards were allowed for rent of armory, \$75.00.

It will be of interest to many of the younger generation to know that the town of Cortlandt was bonded to pay bounties, &c.

At this annual session Wm. J. Horton and Harvey Green were appointed Turnpike Inspectors in place of Harrison W. Smith and Wm. S. Tompkins.

In the table of equalization of assessments for 1864 the real estate of the town of Cortlandt is placed at \$2,822,550.00; personal, \$641,650.00. Total, \$3,464,200.00.

An adjourned meeting of the board was held Jan. 4, 1865. This meeting was called to make provision for filling the county's quota, of 300,000 men called for by the recent president's proclamation. Mr. Brown was present to answer the roll call. It was found that the county treasurer was unable to negotiate the sale of bonds under the terms proposed, owing to the school tenure proposed. It was ordered by resolution, that the term be not to exceed ten years from April 1, next, and the amount maturing in any one year not to exceed \$100,000.

There was some discrepancy between the number called for by the provost marshal general, and that justified by a mathematical calculation based on a previous call.

The sum previously paid by the county as bounties, viz.: \$500 for three years, \$400 for two years, and \$300 for one year not proving satisfactory,

it was amended so that sum shall not exceed \$700 for any term of service.

The Chief of the Bureau of Military Statistics having requested information as to the amounts raised in the county for war purposes, reported to date as follows:

Amount borrowed by county treasurer, in advance of specific legislative authority in 1861, was..... \$50,000
 Amount raised by loaning the credit of the county in 1864 62,000

Total for war purposes.....\$612,000

Expended as follows:

For bounties to soldiers..... 560,600
 For recruiting fees or other objects connected with enlistments 1,400
 For support of families of soldiers 50,000

From April 15, 1861, to Jan.

1, 1865\$612,000

Another special meeting was held April 27, 1865. At this meeting Uriah Hill, Jr., succeeded Coffin S. Brown. This meeting was also called to consider the question of bounties and for such other business as may be brought before the board.

Wm. Cauldwell, of Morrisania, offered the following, which was adopted:

"Resolved, that as a token of respect to the memory of our late Chief Magistrate, Abraham Lincoln, a committee be appointed to draft resolutions expressive of the sorrow and regret of the people of this county at the loss sustained by the country in his sudden and untimely death, and of their sympathy with the bereaved family of the lamented deceased. The chair appointed on such committee: Wm. Cauldwell, of Morrisania; W. Edgar Lawrence, Ossining; Benjamin Hegeman, Pelham; Uriah Hill, Jr., Cortlandt; Francis M. Carpenter, of New Castle, and Samuel M. Purdy, of West Farms. Owing to the subsequent illness of Mr. Cauldwell, Hezekiah D. Robertson, of Bedford, was substituted in his place. The committee as thus constituted presented the following

preamble and resolutions:

Whereas, participating in the widespread and universal grief and sorrow which have filled the land, by reason of the sudden and violent death of Abraham Lincoln, late President of the United States, the members of this board cannot repress their strong desire to give utterance to their feelings, in view of the sad event which has overwhelmed every loyal heart with grief, and made every loyal home a house of mourning;

Therefore, Resolved, that in the death of Abraham Lincoln, by the hands of an assassin, at a moment when peace was dawning on our land, we are called upon to mourn the loss of an Executive in whose administration of national affairs was displayed a spirit of the loftiest patriotism, and unswerving integrity and devotion to the public welfare;

Resolved, that in the unceasing exertions of the deceased President to restore the Union, harmonize its citizens, and bring back its former prosperity, we recognize great wisdom, enlightened patriotism and statesmanship of the highest order; and that by this terrible affliction the government has lost one of its firmest supports—mercy its brightest jewel, and humanity its truest friend.

Resolved, that the members of this board join with the nation and the whole civilized world in execration of the spirit which has prompted this deed, and in profound and personal sorrow for the bereavement which it has inflicted upon us;

Resolved, that while, in common with our fellow citizens we mourn our national loss, we hereby tender to the immediate family of our late President, our sincere and heartfelt sympathy in the bereavement which deprived them and us alike of an honored and respected head.

Resolved, that the foregoing preamble and resolutions be published in all the newspapers of the county;

Resolved, that as a mark of respect to the memory of our illustrious dead, we do now adjourn."

The board met again on Thursday, Jan. 25.

The board appropriated the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars for the expenses of Messrs. Purdy, Sutherland and Hunt for services as committee at Albany to arrange all matters connected with volunteering and substitutes for this county. On this day the board adjourned sine die.

The annual session was begun on Monday, Nov. 13, 1865.

The name of Mr. Hill appears on the committee on school commissioners, and on town and county indebtedness. Bills at this session were presented by John H. Hyatt, for services in notifying drafted men..... \$44.00
For cleaning muskets at

Peekskill \$50.00
There was allowed for the rent of the several armories for a year, the sum of \$100.00

The county treasurer reported, that since Jan. 1, 1865, there had been issued for war purposes, bonds to the amount of \$71,106.77, making a grand Total to date of.....\$682,106.97

This seems to have been an unhealthy year. The expenses of the town Board of Health were \$562.00. There were also bills from the same board, as a county charge, of \$255.50.

Census taken by the state marshals: Robert S. Armstrong, Edwin B. Lent, Eugene Travis and Clarence M. Teller.

1866. A special meeting of the board was held on Tuesday, June 19, for the purpose of dividing the county into three assembly districts, pursuant to Section 2, Chapter 60, Laws of 1866. At this special meeting Wm. Cauldwell was chosen chairman. The following was the result: First district—Morissania, Westchester, West Farms and Yonkers. Second district—Bedford, East Chester, Greenburgh, Harrison, Mamaroneck, New Rochelle, North Castle, Pelham, Rye, Scarsdale and White Plains. Third district—Cortlandt, Lewisboro, Mount Pleasant, New Castle, North Salem, Ossining, Pound Ridge, Somers and Yorktown. An effort was made at this session

to have one of the four normal schools recently authorized, to be located in this county, but as the meeting had been called for a specific purpose, no other action could be taken.

A special meeting was called for July, 11, 1866, with the foregoing object in view.

A committee of inquiry was appointed, of which Mr. Hill was a member, to inquire into the subject. The committee ran afoul of some knotty questions and were also snubbed by Victor M. Rice, Superintendent of Instruction at Albany, who paid no attention to the respectful letter of the committee for some information upon the question submitted.

The annual session was held Monday, Nov. 12. Wm. Cauldwell was made chairman. This year the license fees for hotels had been raised to fifty dollars, and there were collected \$15,740.00.

In the Surrogate's report is found among the wills probated that year, the name of Capt. Geo. W. Depew, Jr.

The state tax that year was 53-4 mills on the dollar, and the amount to be raised, \$250,152.37.

Companies F and G of the Eighteenth Regiment, N. Y. S. N. G., were allowed \$200 for rent of armories.

Milton Frost, school commissioner, was allowed \$300 for travelling expenses.

This seems to have been a good year for the printers. Ezra J. Horton was allowed for printing and advertising, \$2,068.20.

Among the resolutions passed was one levying a tax upon the county of \$1,526.25, and paid to Wm. E. Teed, with which to pay John Hutchings for building an iron bridge over the Croton river, known as the old turnpike bridge. The name Hutchings is either a clerical or typographical error. It should be Hutchinson, a former resident of Peekskill.

It was at this session that steps were taken to purchase the Five Mile Turnpike, running from the village at Peekskill east to the Mill road, at a cost not exceeding two thousand dol-

lars, one half to be borne by the County of Westchester, and one half by the towns of Cortlandt and Yorktown, according to the length of said road in each of said towns. The board adjourned to meet Jan. 30, 1867, which meeting was held and some routine business transacted, whereupon the board adjourned sine die.

The annual meeting was held Monday, Nov. 11, 1867. Mr. Hill again represented Cortlandt, and George P. Nelson, son of the late Wm. Nelson, in this board represented Scarsdale. At the first day's meeting a quorum was lacking, but Tuesday morning there was a full attendance. Balloting for chairman began. On the first ballot William Cauldwell received 12 votes. Hezekiah D. Robertson received 12 votes. Nineteen ballots were taken, with the same result. Wednesday no result. On Thursday, none. Adjournment was taken until Monday, the 18th, with no result. On Tuesday Mr. Robertson, withdrew his name. His action was followed by Mr. Cauldwell to the same effect. The matter resulted in the choice of Abraham Hatfield for chairman, and Capt. Wm. W. Pierson for clerk. At this session Samuel Gale, constable, was allowed \$78.85 for services.

In the county treasurer's report for this year the receipt from John H. Hyatt for fines is acknowledged. It was at this meeting that Supervisor Geo. P. Nelson presented a copy of a proposed act for approval by the board, which constituted the Lieutenant Governor, Secretary of State and State Treasurer as commissioners to adjust, settle or compromise the claims of their state against the County of Westchester, &c., &c.

The assessed valuation of this town was set as follows:

Real estate, \$3,089,950.00; personal, \$816,500. Total, \$3,906,500.00.

The board adjourned Dec. 11 to meet the third Monday, Feb. 17, 1868.

1868. Feb. 17. Board met pursuant to adjournment. At this meeting the matter of the purchase of the Five Mile Turnpike was taken up and dis-

posed of, the treasurer of this county being authorized to pay the sum of \$2,000 to be paid over to the treasurer or the authorized agent of said turnpike company and the said turnpike road to be thrown open forever to the public use without further delay.

The matter of pressing the claims of the county against the sureties of Henry Willetts, late treasurer of the county, was held in abeyance. Thereupon the board adjourned sine die.

The Board of Supervisors met in annual session Monday, Nov. 9, 1868, with all the members present, Coffin S. Brown representing Cortlandt. William Cauldwell was chosen chairman and Chas. E. Johnson, clerk.

In the report of the superintendents of the poor, especial mention is made of one, who has since become a resident of this town, viz.:

"Miss Minerva Hammond has continued to act as teacher of the children under her care, with a patient solicitude worthy of admiration." This lady later became the wife of the Hon. David Wiley Travis.

The fee for holding an inquest was placed at \$10, and the committee on coroners instructed to allow no more than \$10 for any one inquest.

A contract was awarded to John D. Hutchinson for putting up a new iron bridge over the Croton river in place of the former wooden one at Pines Bridge, for the sum of \$5,000. At this session the Peekskill Messenger was selected as one of the county papers to print the session laws. The Highland Democrat was also one of the papers selected to publish the abstracts of town and county accounts, &c.

Among the bills allowed was one to the late Wm. H. Hunter, plank for Van Cortlandt bridge, \$176.28. John H. Hyatt was allowed, for rent of armories of companies F and G, Eighteenth N. G. S. N. Y., \$200.00. These companies were disbanded this year. John H. Hyatt, for cleaning muskets, &c., \$27.00. Wm. Richards was allowed for printing, \$114.15; Highland Democrat allowed for printing, \$1,-

403.65. The assessed valuation of Cortlandt was placed this year as follows: Real, \$3,185,100.00; personal, \$853,230. Total, \$4,038,330.00. This year the bills of the Peekskill lockup loom up as follows: Simpkins & Co., coal for same, \$29.13; S. J. Jacobus, gas for same, \$54.00; Stephen Williams, keeper for same, \$48.75; Horace Durrin, keeper for same, \$41.00; Samuel Gale, keeper for same, \$284.50. Total, \$457.38.

Stephen Lent, justice of the peace, \$126.05. Harrison Smith, Jesse Hunt, John L. Knapp, Samuel J. Jacobus, Abram G. Conklin, Edward C. Wilson and others, Inspectors of Election, and Registry, were allowed each, \$25.00.

The vote for Member of Assembly in this, the third district, was for Jas. W. Husted, 3,569; Henry C. Nelson, 3,261. Husted's majority, 308.

1869. Annual session, Monday, Nov. 8, with Coffin S. Brown, from Cortlandt. Hon. William Cauldwell became chairman, and Chas. E. Johnson at the Clerk's desk. The chair on behalf of the board, through Supervisor Hatfield, was presented with a gold mounted ivory gavel, to which the recipient fitly responded.

At the second day's meeting of the board a communication was received from the Grand Jury, calling the attention of its members to the crowded and unsanitary condition of the county jail. Among the signers were Jesse Hunt and Aaron Cragin, of Cortlandt.

This year there was an increase of \$221,500 in the assessed valuation of the real estate in the town of Cortlandt, and a decrease in personal of \$45,830, making the total for the year of real and personal, of \$4,224,050.00.

A statement made to the board by the "Committee on Town and County Indebtedness," shows the bonded indebted of Cortlandt to be as follows:

Due on first bounty loan, \$108,069.21; due on second bounty loan, \$26,690.90; bonds issued by town for bounty purposes, \$5,000.00; bonds issued by town for town improvements, \$15,000.00. Total bonded indebtedness, \$154,760.20.

This year the Inspectors of Registry and Election were allowed each \$30.00.

Among the names of the inspectors this year, were those of Robert D., and Geo. P. Nelson.

At the election this year, an amendment to the State Constitution, abolishing the property qualification for colored voters, was submitted. The vote in Cortlandt, was for the property qualification, 563—against, 548.

The vote for Member of Assembly, Third District—For James W. Husted, 3,113; for W. Edgar Lawrence, 1,969. Husted's majority, 1,144.

THE FIRST PRELUDE OF THE REVOLUTION

The Convention that met in Albany, in June, 1754, to discuss a plan of Union, may be considered as the earliest attempts at a consolidation of strength in the American Colonies, and was regarded with jealousy by the mother country, as tending to independence. New York was represented in this convention by Joseph Murray, Wm. Johnson, John Chambers, and Wm. Smith, of his Majesty's Council.

The first Congress of the American Colonies that met to oppose the assumptions of the British Parliament, assembled in New York city, October 7, 1765, at which this colony was represented by Robert R. Livingston, Philip Livingston, Leonard Lispenard, John Cuyler, and Wm. Bayard.

APPOINTMENT OF DELEGATES TO THE PROVISIONAL CONVENTION FROM WESTCHESTER COUNTY.

White Plains, in the County of Westchester, the 11th day of April, 1775.

On the 28th day of March last, the following gentlemen having received letters from the chairman of the committee of the city and county of New York relative to the appointment of deputies for this county, met at this place for the purpose of devising means for taking the sense of this

county upon the subject, viz.:

Col. Lewis Morris, Stephen Ward, Thomas Hunt, Abraham Leggett, James Horton, Jr., Esq., Abraham Guion, Esq., Thodosius Barlow, William Sutton, Esq., Capt. Joseph Drake, James Willis, Benjamin Drake, who having taken the same into consideration, agreed to notify the principal freeholders in the different towns and districts in the county, &c.

This committee unanimously resolved to send eight delegates to meet in the city of New York, April 20, 1775, for the purpose of electing delegates to represent this Colony in the General Congress to be held in Philadelphia on the 10th day of May, next.

The eight delegates were: Col. Lewis Morris, Stephen Ward, Samuel Drake, Esq., Col. James Holmes, John Thomas, Jr., Esq., Jonathan Platt, Esq., Robt. Graham, Esq., and Major Philip Van Cortlandt. After selecting these delegates, the two following resolutions were then unanimously entered into, viz.:

"Resolved, that the thanks of this body be given to the virtuous minority of the General Assembly in this province, and particularly to John Thomas and Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esqs., two of our representatives, for their firm attachment to and zeal, on a late occasion for the presentation of the Union of the Colonies and the rights and liberties of America—and that this resolution be communicated by the chairman to every gentleman of the minority consisted."

"Resolved, that the thanks of this county is due to the delegates who composed the late Congress for the essential services they have rendered to America in, and that this resolve be forthwith published."

After the business of the day concluded the people gave three huzzas for our gracious Sovereign and dispersed quickly, without the least disorder.

Lewis Morris, Chairman.

On November 7, 1775, Col. Lewis Graham, Stephen Ward, Esq., Col. Joseph Drake, Robert Graham, Esq.,

John Thomas, Jr., Esq., William Pawling, Maj. Ebenezer Lockwood, Col. Pierre Van Cortlandt and Col. Gilbert Drake were duly elected delegates from Westchester County to the Provincial Congress, to be held in New York on November 14 inst. "to serve until the second Tuesday of May, 1776," any three of said deputies to act for the county.

Dec. 4, 1775, Gov. William Tryon, from the ship *Duchess*, of Gordon, lying in New York harbor, writes to Whitehead Hicks, Esq., Mayor of New York, stating that "his Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant me his royal permission to withdraw from the government; and at the same time to assure the people of the Colony, of my readiness to perform every service in my power to promote the common felicity." The proclamation fell flat. The people had no faith in Tryon's promises.

An address was issued by a large majority of the inhabitants of Queens County, in which appear the following significant passages:

"Reports have been circulated, and messages delivered to us importing that we are to be disarmed, and some of our principal people taken in custody; that in short, we are to be treated as enemies of our country. We call upon every man who values himself upon the inheritance of an Englishman, to say what he would do in such a case. Would he suffer himself to be disarmed, and tamely confess himself an abject slave? Certainly not. Can any one, then, who feels the spirit of liberty, impose that on us which he had rather die than submit to himself?"

"The North End of Salem Wakes Up."

Dec. 18, 1775, Thaddeus Crane and Solomon Chase, Jr., notify the county committee at White Plains, "that on November 27, 1775, they attended an election of officers for the militia company of that place, and that Jesse Trusdell was chosen captain; Ezekiel Hawley, first lieutenant; Solomon Close, Jr., second lieutenant, and Elijah Dean, ensign," and that com-

missions as such be issued as soon as possible."

We find the lower part of the county becoming interested in procuring means of defense against the common enemy, in Harrison's precinct, and these went into an arrangement for the choice of officers under the inspection of Col. Thomas Thomas, Samuel Haviland and William Miller, three of the committee, where Samuel Tredwell was unanimously chosen captain, and Thaddeus Avery was chosen lieutenant, unanimously. Likewise, Abraham was chosen corneth by a majority, and Uytendall Allair was chosen quartermaster by a majority, also certified by us.

Thomas Thomas,
William Miller.

Commissions issued Feb. 21, 1776.

White Plains, Feb. 14, 1776.

On this date nineteen minute men held an election for officers under the oversight of Jonathan G. Tompkins and Nicholas Fisher, two of the county committee, which resulted in the choice of James Vervan, captain; Samuel Crawford, first lieutenant; Isaac Oakley, second lieutenant, and Joseph Todd, ensign.

Some one from this county writing to a delegate in the Continental Congress, under date of February 15, 1776, states that "Colonel McDougall on the spot, in a constant tour of duty, and Lieut. Col. Courtlandt in Westchester, ready when required."

[Note.—Col. McDougall, afterwards brigadier general, with headquarters at Peekskill.—S. D. H.]

Itinerary of General Washington, Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States, 15 June, 1775, to 23 December, 1783. Copied from the Magazine of American History, February, 1879.

1775. June 15—At Philadelphia in Congress, accepts his commission in writing.

21—Leaves Philadelphia to take command of the army.

24—At Newark.

25—At New York.

26—Leaves New York for the eastward; sleeps at Kingsbridge.

29—At Wethersfield.

30—At Hartford.

July 2—At Watertown;; received by Mass. Prov. Cong at Cambridge Camp.

3—At Cambridge. Headquarters; takes command of the army.

5—At Roxbury Camp, with Maj. Gen. Lee.

13—At Cambridge Camp.

Aug. 30—At Cambridge Camp.

1776. April 4—Leaves Cambridge for New York.

5—At Providence.

8—At Norwich. Meets Gov. Trumbull.

9—At New London. Meets Com. Hopkins.

11—At New Haven.

13—At New York. Headquarters.

May 21—Leaves New York for Philadelphia; Congress in session.

..—Leaves Philadelphia for New York.

June 8—At New York. Headquarters.

Aug. 29—At Battle of Long Island.

30—At New York. Headquarters.

Sept. 4—At Kingsbridge. Visits Gen. Heath.

Sept. 16—At Harlem Heights. Headquarters Col. Roger Morris House.

Oct. 22—At Valentine's Hill, Westchester. Headquarters.

..—At White Plains. Headquarters.

28—At Battle of Chatterton's Hill, White Plains.

Nov. 10—At North Castle. Headquarters.

11—At Peekskill. Headquarters.

11—At Fort Montgomery; inspects highland defences with his officers.

12—At the gorge of the Highlands, with General Heath.

12—Crosses the Hudson to the Jerseys.

14—At Fort Lee; General Greene's quarters.

16—At Fort Lee. Views the fight at Fort Washington from the Palisades.

19—At Hackensack; on tour of inspection.

21—At Aquackanoc Bridge.

24—At Newark.

29—At Brunswick. Headquarters.

Dec. 2—At Trenton. Headquarters.

8—At Mr. Berkeley's summer seat.

10—At Falls of the Delaware.

12—Bucks' County. Headquarters at Keith's.

18—In camp near Falls of Trenton.

21—In camp above Trenton Falls.

25—At Battle of Trenton.

27—At Newtown. Headquarters.

29—At Bucks' County. Headquarters.

1777. Jan. 2—Marches from Trenton.

3—At Battle of Princeton.

5—At Pluckernin, on march.

7—At Morristown. Headquarters.

May 29—At Middlebrook. Headquarters.

June 25—In camp at Quibbletown.

28—In camp at Middlebrook.

July 4—At Morristown. Headquarters.

12—At Pompton Plains. Headquarters.

15—At the Clove. Headquarters.

21—Eleven miles in the Clove; on the march.

24—At Ramapo. Headquarters.

30—At Coryell's Ferry on the Delaware; on the march.

Aug. 1—At Chester.

3—At Philadelphia. Headquarters.

5—At Germantown, in camp.

11—At Bucks' County; in camp.

16—At Crossroad; in camp.

17—At Bucks' County. Headquarters.

19—At Neshaminy Bridge.

20—At Bucks' County. Headquarters.

21—At Neshaminy camp.

22—At Bucks' County.

22—At Crossroad; in camp.

23—Six miles from Philadelphia; on march.

25—At Wilmington. Headquarters.

Sept. 3—Evacuates Philadelphia.

8—At Newport, Bucks' County, Pa.

9—Eight miles from Wilmington.

10—At Chester.

13—At Germantown. Headquarters.

15—At Buck's Tavern.

15—At Chad's Ford, on the Brandywine. Headquarters; Battle of Brandywine.

17—At Yellow Springs.

19—At Parker's Ford, on the Schuylkill; in camp.

20—At Reading Furnace; in camp.

23—Near Pottsgrove; in camp.

29—At Pennybecker's Mills. Headquarters.

Oct. 9—At Frederick. Headquarters at Wampooles.

11—At Skippach camp.

11—At Toamensing. Headquarters.

15—At Philadelphia. Headquarters.

15—At Philadelphia County.

16—At ———. Headquarters at Peter Wintz's.

17—At Matuchen Hill.

18—At Philadelphia County.

27—On the Skippach road.

27—At Philadelphia County.

30—Near Whitmarsh. Headquarters.

Dec. 4—Near the Gulf; a defile near the Schuylkill. Headquarters.

14—Near the Gulf Mill.

17—At Gulf Mill. Headquarters.

22—At Valley Forge. Headquarters.

1778. Feb. 10—At Valley Forge.

May 18—At Valley Forge.

June 21—Ten miles from Coryell's Ferry.

22—At Coryell's Ferry. Headquarters.

24—At Hopewell. Headquarters.

25—At Cranberry.

28—At Englishtown.

July 1—Spotswood. Headquarters.

3—At Brunswick.

11—At Paramus. Headquarters.

17—At Haverstraw Bay. Headquarters.

21—At White Plains. Headquarters.

Aug. 15—At White Plains; in camp.

Sept. 19—At Fort Clinton, West Point.

19—At Fishkill; visits hospitals and stores.

23—At Fredericksburg. Headquarters.

Oct. 3—At Fishkill, Col. Brinckerhoff's.

8—At Fishkill. Headquarters.

10—At Fredericksburg. Headquarters.

20—Leaves Fishkill for Fredericksburg.

Dec. 7—At Paramus.

12—At Middlebrook. Headquarters.

22—Arrives at Philadelphia.

28—At Philadelphia.

1779. Feb. 2—Leaves Philadelphia for New Jersey.

8—At Middlebrook. Headquarters.

June 4—At Morristown. Headquarters.

6—At Ringwood Iron Works.

10—Passed through Trenton on his way to camp.

10—Middlebrook. Headquarters.

11—At Smith's Clove. Headquarters.

21—At West Point, with General Heath.

25—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

July 15—At Fort Montgomery.

16—At New Windsor.

17—At Stony Point.

19—At West Point.

20—At New Windsor.

25—At West Point. Headquarters.

Aug. 9—At Smith's Tavern, in the Clove.

12—At West Point.

15—At West Point. Headquarters.

29—At West Point.

Nov. 29—At Peekskill.

Dec. 7—At Morristown. Headquarters.

1780. Jan. 8—At Morristown. Headquarters.

June 2—At Morristown. Headquarters.

7—At Chatham. Headquarters.

10—At Heights above Springfield. Headquarters.

12—At Bryant Tavern. Headquarters.

25—At Whippany. Headquarters.

27—At Ramapo. Headquarters.

July 2—At Preakness. Headquarters.

4—At Bergen County. Headquarters.

10—Near Passaic. Headquarters at Col. Deys.

22—At Preakness. Headquarters.

30—At Paramus.

31—At Highlands, New York.

31—In the Highlands, at Col. Robinson's headquarters.

31—At Peekskill. Headquarters.

Aug. 11—At Orangetown. Head-

quarters.

11—At Tappan. Headquarters.

Sept. 2—At Bergen County. Headquarters.

9—At Steeurapie. Headquarters.

17—Left for Hartford.

20—At Hartford; interview with Rochambeau.

25—At Robinson's House, in the highlands. Headquarters.

26—At Orangetown, Rockland County. Headquarters.

26—At Robinson's. Headquarters.

Oct. 1—At Orangetown; issues orders for the execution of Andre.

4—At Tappan. Headquarters.

7—At Paramus.

8—Near Passaic Falls. Headquarters.

9—At Totowa. Headquarters.

9—At Bergen County, N. J.

10—At Preakness.

11—At Bergen County.

11—Near Passaic Falls.

14—Near Passaic Falls. Headquarters.

16—At Preakness.

18—Near Passaic. Headquarters.

21—Near Passaic Falls.

31—At Totowa (Passaic Falls); in camp.

Nov. 27—Breaks camp at Totowa.

28—Leaves for New Windsor.

28—At Morristown.

29—At Morristown. Headquarters. Army marches.

Dec. 6—At New Windsor. Headquarters. Winter quarters.

1781. Jan. 11—At West Point; holds council of war.

22—At West Point with Lafayette.

24—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

26—At Ringwood.

29—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

March. 2—Left New Windsor for Newport to meet Rochambeau.

4—Passed through Hartford.

6—Arrived at Newport.

13—Left Newport.

17—At Hartford.

24—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

April 4—At West Point.

26—At West Point, with Mons. Be-

ville, quartermaster of French army.

May 8—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

9—At West Point.

20—At Hartford. Conference with Rochambeau.

23—At Weathersfield. Rochambeau's headquarters.

27—At New Windsor. Headquarters.

June 26—At Peekskill, near headquarters.

26—Two miles from Peekskill. Headquarters.

July 2—Leaves Peekskill at 3 o'clock a. m. with his staff; opens the campaign; halts at the new bridge over Croton; makes a reconnoissance toward New York at Valentine's Hill. Mile square.

3—At Valentine's Hill.

3—In the saddle on reconnoissance.

4—At camp near White Plains.

5—At North Castle. Visits the French army; dines with Rochambeau.

6—At Philipsburg.

6—Near Dobbs Ferry. Headquarters.

7—At Philipsburg; in camp.

10—Near Dobbs Ferry. Headquarters.

21—At Joshua Hett Smith's House, Haverstraw.

25—At King's Ferry; the army crosses the Hudson.

Aug. 4—At Philadelphia; dines with M. de la Luzerne.

6—Makes a reconnoissance toward King's Bridge.

17—In camp at Philipsburg.

17—At Dobbs Ferry. Headquarters.

19—Leaves Dobbs Ferry for the South to capture Cornwallis.

26—At Ramapo.

27—At Chatham.

29—At Trenton.

31—At Philadelphia.

Sept. 2—At Philadelphia.

5—At Head of Elk.

10—At Mount Vernon.

15—At Williamsburgh.

27—At Williamsburgh; issues orders of battle.

Oct. 1—In camp near York. Headquarters.

21—Near Yorktown. Headquarters.

27—At York; entertains Cornwallis
 Nov. 15—At Mount Vernon.
 20—At Alexandria.
 22—At Annapolis.
 28—At Philadelphia.
 1782. April 1—At Newburgh.
 19—At Newburgh. Headquarters.
 May 12—At Highlands.
 30—At Highlands; orders celebra-
 tion of Dauphin's birthday.
 31—At West Point; celebration of
 Dauphin's birthday; on the Parade
 with Mrs. Washington.
 June 5—At Newburgh.
 July 9—At Newburgh. Headquar-
 ters.
 22—At Philadelphia.
 Sept. 1—At Verplanck's Point, Head-
 quarters.
 Dec. 14—At Newburgh.
 25—At Philadelphia.
 1783. March 23—At Mount Vernon.
 April 18—At Newburgh. Headquar-
 ters; issues address on cessation of
 hostilities.
 19—At Ringwood; interview with
 the Secretary of War.
 20—At Newburgh. Headquarters.
 May 3—At Dobbs Ferry, with Gov-
 ernor Clinton, to meet Sir Guy Carle-
 ton.
 6—At Orangetown on conference
 with Sir Guy Carleton.
 9—At Newburgh. Headquarters.
 15—At Poughkeepsie.
 June 6—At Newburgh. Headquar-
 ters; replies to address of generals.
 23—At Newburgh. Headquarters;
 Council of War on mutiny of Penn-
 sylvania troops.
 Aug. 4—At Albany.
 12—At Newburgh.
 26—At Princeton; Congress in ses-
 sion.
 31—At Rocky Hill.
 Oct. 2—At Rocky Hill.
 12—At Princeton.
 Nov. 4—At Newburgh. Headquar-
 ters; issues proclamation disbanding
 the army.
 14—At West Point.
 22—At Harlem.
 25—At New York; enters with army;
 dines with the Governor; the British
 evacuate.
 Dec. 2—At New York; farewell to

officers at Fraunces' Tavern; leaves
 New York for Annapolis.

10—At Philadelphia.
 20—Arrives at Annapolis; Congress
 in session.
 23—Resigns his commission to Con-
 gress.

[“The difficulty found in locating
 Washington at any particular day
 during the War of the Revolution sug-
 gested,” says the late John Austin
 Stevens, “the advantage of the above
 itinerary, compiled from correspond-
 ence, newspapers, etc.” For refer-
 ence purposes, it will be found most
 useful, and for the especial benefit of
 the readers of the Highland Democrat
 it is herewith presented.—S. D. H.]

The first New York Provisional
 Congress convened at New York city
 May 23, 1775; adjourned Nov. 4, 1775.
 The second New York Provisional
 Congress convened at same place Nov.
 14, 1775, and adjourned May 13, 1776.
 The third New York Provision Congress
 convened at New York city May
 14, 1776, secured a quorum on the
 18th, and June 30 following, adjourned
 to White Plains, Westchester County.
 Convened at White Plains July 9,
 1776. On the same day the Declara-
 tion of Independence was read to a
 vast multitude of people gathered in
 front of the court house, where the
 present arsenal now is, as indicated
 by a memorial erected by the Daugh-
 ters of the Revolution.

It was a period of great rejoicing
 on the part of the patriots, and of cor-
 responding depression in the hearts of
 the loyalists.

The next day, July 10, the designa-
 tion “Provincial Congress of the Col-
 ony of New York” was changed to
 “Convention of Representatives of the
 State of New York.”

Aug. 1, 1776, a committee of thirteen
 was appointed to prepare and report
 “on Constitution,” viz.: Col. John
 Broome, Col. Chas. DeWitt, Wm. Duer,
 John Sloss Hobart, John Jay, Robert
 R. Livingston, Gouverneur Morris, Gen-
 eral John Morin Scott, William Smith,

Samuel Townsend, Henry Wisner, Abraham Yates and Robert Yates.

The session of the Convention was interrupted many times. It adjourned from White Plains to Fishkill Aug. 29, 1776, and from there to Kingston, Feb. 19, 1777, and finally dissolved May 13, 1777.

The sessions at the places above named were frequently suspended by adjournments, as the exigencies of the case demanded.

In these intervals a "Committee of Safety" was in session. Col. Pierre Van Cortlandt, of Peekskill, whom, in October, 1777, was elected the first Lieutenant Governor of this state, under the first Constitution, was vice-president of this Convention, and occasionally presided over its deliberations.

The committee named above made its report March 12, 1777. This was discussed until the 20th of April following, when it was adopted.

Col. Philip Van Cortlandt was a delegate to the first Provincial Congress, and Col. Pierre Van Cortlandt to the second, third and fourth.

The Constitutional Convention called to deliberate upon and ratify the federal constitution, met at Poughkeepsie June 14, 1788, and adjourned after completing its work, July 26 of the same year. The delegates from Westchester County to this notable and historic body were: Thaddeus Crane, Richard Hatfield, Philip Livingston, Lewis Morris, Lott W. Sarlls, and Philip Van Cortlandt, all of whom voted to ratify.

So much is necessary in order to note how the work of carrying on the new state government had developed and broadened, and also how the various contingencies, which arose from time to time, were met and provided for.

It is interesting to note in this connection that in calling out men to serve in this state during the Revolutionary struggle, that the following were exempted: "One miller to each grist mill, three powder makers to each powder mill, five men to each

furnace, three journeymen in each printing office, and one ferryman to each public ferry."

"Each soldier must present himself armed, and with a blanket, a powder horn, and a flint, and sometimes even a tomahawk was required."

All officers in the cities of New York, Albany and Schenectady were ordered to wear their swords during divine service under a penalty of twenty shillings.

Rum, sugar and tea were regular rations, and the amount was gauged by the rank. A major-general was deemed to require, and was allowed each month, four gallons of rum, six pounds of sugar and half a pound of tea. A brigadier-general, three gallons of rum, four pounds of sugar and six ounces of tea. A colonel, a lieutenant-colonel and a major, two and one-half gallons of rum, and the same amount of sugar and tea. A chaplain, ditto as to sugar and tea, but only two gallons of rum. The scale was continued until a non-commissioned officer and a private received one pound of sugar, two ounces of tea and one pound of tobacco, but no rum.

A colonel's pay was \$75 per month, or one York £ per day. A lieutenant-colonel's pay was \$60 per month; a major's \$50, a captain's \$40, an adjutant's the same, a lieutenant's \$26 2-3, an ensign's \$20, a sergeant's \$8, a corporal's \$7 1-3, and a private's pay, \$6 2-3 per month.

In 1781 it was provided that any slave who should enlist and serve, "for three years, or until discharged," should be declared a freeman of the state.

In the same year a bounty of "Land Rights," so-called (a right being 500 acres), was offered to officers and men for two regiments then to be raised for the defense of the state. To a colonel, lieutenant-colonel and major four rights, to a captain and a surgeon three rights, to a lieutenant, ensign or surgeon's mate two rights, and to a non-commissioned officer or private one right. Bounties.

The Provisional Congress, Aug. 1,

1775, Resolved, that every officer enlisting a man should be paid one dollar for each soldier passing muster, the officers paying the expense of such enlistment. Soon after a bounty of \$50 was allowed to soldiers enlisting in the levies.

By way of contrast we find that, in 1702, under the rule of the good Queen Anne, that all males between the ages of 16 and 45 be liable to military duty. She ordered "each captain to furnish drums, bugles and colors" for his company, "and imposed a fine of two pounds for each month he was in default."

The captain was authorized (in case any of his men failed to supply himself with the required equipments, or to pay the penalty of 20 shillings for such failure, "to levy upon and sell the delinquent's goods." "In case the offender was unable or refused to pay, and he had no goods to distress, he shall ride the wooden horse or be laid by the neck and heels in a public place for not to exceed one hour."

From his headquarters at Ft. Montgomery, July 14, 1776, Gen. George Clinton orders Col. Jesse Woodhull "to report to him with 200 men of his regiment." He informs Woodhull "that 400 men of Col. Hasbrouck's and Col. (James) Clinton's regiments." He also writes on the same day to Col. Hasbrouck "that the enemy have landed their troops two miles below Peekskill." He reports on same date, at 7 p. m. to the committee of safety at Poughkeepsie, "of his need of supplies." From Ft. Montgomery he writes next day (July 15), to General Washington, of the measures he has taken to hold the forts. The 16th he dispatched a company of 50 men and two lieutenants, under Capt. Moffett, to defend Haverstraw, and act as a corps of observation. Oct. 16, 1776, the Convention of Representatives of the State of New York, then in session at White Plains, resolved, "That one-fourth part of the militia of the counties of Westchester, Dutchess, Ulster and Orange be drawn for service." * * "And as at this busy season of the

year, the service may be inconvenient to many of them." Resolved, that each (man) be allowed twenty dollars as a bounty with Continental pay and subsistence, and be continued in service until the last day of December next, unless sooner discharged." "Resolved, "That the men raised in the counties of Westchester and Dutchess repair immediately to Peekskill, and that General Washington be requested to appoint officers upon what station they shall occupy, and to nominate deputy commissioners for the troops on each side of the river."

Thomas Thomas was named as colonel and Ebenezer Purdy, as major of the Westchester contingent.

On July 20 Theodore Sedgwick, brigade major, makes requisition on Gen. George Clinton, "for 1,000 or 1,500 musquetry cartridges." "If these can't be furnished, to send powder and ball if they are to be spared."

Writing from Fort Montgomery under same date, (Clinton) notifies the commanding officers stationed below, to light beacon fires on prominent points, in order to notify him of the approach of the enemy.

On August 1, following, he writes Captain Durland, "to take command of two lieutenants and 72 privates, including non-commissioned officers, for the protection of the east shore of the river between King's Ferry up to Conklins." instructing him "to march immediately for Peekskill, and station one of your officers and one-third of your men. The same at Verplancks and Kings Ferry."

This order is somewhat ambiguous, but doubtless it was Clinton's intention to have Captain Durland occupy one of these stations for his headquarters, as circumstances might require.

August 2, 1776, he complains in a letter to General Washington, "that 500 of the New England militia left Peekskill and returned home without giving me the least notice."

On the 9th of the same month, from Fort Montgomery he orders Lieut. Col. Thomas Jansen, "to march to Peekskill, with his regiment, "and promises

to meet him there.

On the 12th, Clinton writes from the Croton River (presumably at Van Cortlandt's), placing Major Thompson "in command at Fort Independence, and sends four companies of his (Clinton's) brigade to Garrison same."

The reader will note that General Clinton was a very busy man, that he possessed unusual executive and military ability. He inspired those about him with confidence, and his influence over the raw levies, which composed the greater part of the force under his command, was excelled by none. The trust reposed in him by the gentlemen who constituted the "Convention of Representatives" from this state is sufficiently shown by the great power they vested in him by a unanimous vote, as will be shown hereafter. —S. D. H.

Under date of Roa Hook, near Peekskill, Aug. 20, 1776, Major Thompson reports to General Clinton of the progress of the defenses at Fort Independence, under the directions of Lieutenant Machin, the engineer officer.

The major incloses "morning report" of the garrison:

Company.	Capt.	Lieut.	Sergt.	Corp.	Drum'r.	Fifer.	Privt.
Capt. Nicholls	1	2	3	3	1	1	50
Capt. Derunders	1	2	3	3	1	..	41
Capt. Underdunk	1	2	3	3	1	1	45
	3	6	9	9	3	2	136
Sick . . . . .	..	1	1	..	..	..	13
Fit for duty	3	5	8	9	3	2	123

"Out of the above number we are obliged to mount a 'sergeant's guard' of ten men at Peekskill to guard the ammunition at that place. We have very poor accommodations for the sick and no doctor. We hope we will be remembered."

October 10, 1776, the "Committee of Safety," then in session at Fishkill, adopted the following:

"Resolved, That the commanding officer of the militia of Ulster send down 300 men to Peekskill well armed and accoutred with three days' provisions,

and also 100 men of the militia on the north side of the Highlands to march to Peekskill."

Col. Pierre Van Cortlandt, vice-president of the committee of safety, writes to George Clinton from Fishkill, Nov. 2, 1776, about clothing for the troops. Clinton at this time was with the American army near White Plains. It was about this time that George Clinton wanted to resign.

John McKesson, one of the committee, a staunch friend of Clinton and a true patriot, tries to dissuade the general from pressing the matter in a gossippy letter, dated Nov. 3. In this letter he incidentally remarks, "that Mrs. Clinton would like to see the enemy routed."

General Clinton furnishes a list of heroes.

Peekskill, Nov. 14, 1776.

A list of the officers of Colonel Duboy's regiment, and who served last campaign in Canada:

Lieut. Col. Jacobus S. Bruyn, Captains Elias Van Bunschoten, Thomas DeWitt, Cornelius T. Jansen, James Gregg, Albert Pawling and Charles

Graham; Lieutenants Henry Dodge, Henry Vandeburgh, Nathaniel Conklin and Evans Wherry; Ensigns Samuel English and Surgeon John Coats.

Peekskill Threatened.

November 21 Capt. Chas. DeWitt writes to General Clinton that "General Heath, by express, sent a letter to Mr. (Van) Cortlandt, (Pierre), which arrived about one o'clock last night; that the enemy had landed on the west shore * * * and desires you without any loss of time to repair down to Peekskill."

Ways and Means.

From the minutes of the committee on the arrangement of the New York Continental Regiments, Nov. 21, 1776:

"Resolved, that every person within this state (New York), who is exempt from military duty (for various reasons), be enrolled with the colonel of the regiment within whose beat they reside and be by him classed either by lot or otherwise, five in each class, and that each class procure, by the first day of June next, one man to enlist in the Continental service for three years, or during the war. Or in lieu thereof pay to the colonel, or the commanding officer of the regiment in which they are enrolled, the sum of fifty dollars to be paid by him to the treasurer of this state."

Persons over sixty years of age, and whose real and personal estate were less than three hundred pounds, and ministers of the Gospel, were exempt. Neglect or refusal to comply with the terms of the first resolution laid the offenders liable to "levy of the said sum of 50 dollars" by distress and sale of (the) goods of such persons. Those complying with the terms were entitled "to receive a certificate from the Justice of the Peace, before whom such soldier was sworn, countersigned by the recruiting officer to whom the same was delivered."

The following letter has a local interest:

Peekskill, 24th Nov., 1776.

Gentlemen—

I am just informed that Lieut. Col. Hurlbert has gone to Long Island, and that it is very improbable that he will accept of his commission. Should this be the case, I must beg leave to recommend Major Fish as the most eligible person I can think of as major to my regiment. He is a young man of spirit and ability. * * * As we are at a loss for a chaplain, it may not be improper to acquaint you that one Mr. John Peter Tetar (d), a clergyman and gentleman, who had seen service in Canada, is very desirous of being appointed chaplain, &c., &c.

The goodness of his disposition and his attachment to General Montgomery induces me to solicit his appointment.

Henry B. Livingston,
Colonel 4th N. Y. Regt.,
ed Forc.

To the Com. of Safety.

Extracts from the Memoirs of Wm. Heath, Major General in the Revolutionary War:

November 8, 1776, Gen. (Wm.) Heath was ordered to march with his division to Peekskill. On the 9th the division moved from near White Plains, and same night halted at North Castle. The next morning the march was resumed, and the division reached Peekskill that afternoon and went into camp.

General Washington also arrived here on the same afternoon, about sunset. On the 11th the commander-in-chief directed General Heath to accompany him in taking a view of Fort Montgomery, and the other works up the river. Lord Stirling, Generals James and George Clinton, General Mifflin and others were of the company.

12th. The commander-in-chief directed our general (Heath) to ride early in the morning with him, to reconnoiter the grounds at the gorge of the Highlands, and on his return, gave him the command of the troops and posts in the Highlands, on both sides of the river, with written instructions to secure and fortify them with all possible expedition, making a distribution of his troops to the different posts, and at about 10 o'clock a. m. General Washington crosses over the river into the Jerseys. In this distribution Parson's brigade was sent to the south entrance of the Highlands, beyond Robinsons Bridge, and General George Clinton's brigade, to the heights above Peekskill Landing, as well as General Scott's brigade.

General Heath's headquarters were at Peekskill, which General Washington considered a place of great strategic importance.

On November 21st Heath received the following from General Charles Lee: "I must therefore desire and request that you will order corps, under a brigadier general, and cross the river opposite the general (Washington) and wait his further orders, &c."

To this General Heath, not to be caught napping, replied as follows:

Peekskill, Nov. 21, 1776,
10 o'clock at night.

Dear General:—

I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favors, of this date, the former of which I had answered early in the evening. With respect to the latter, upon having recourse to my instructions, I find they are such as not to admit of moving any part of the troops from the posts assigned to me unless it be by express orders from his Excellency, or to support you in case you are attacked. My instructions, among other things, are as follows: "Your division, with such troops as are now at Forts Montgomery, Independence and Constitution are to be under your command, and remain in this quarter, for the security of the above posts, and the passes through the Highlands, from this place, and the one on the other side of Hudson's River. Unnecessary it is for me to say anything to evince the importance of securing the land and water communication through these passes, or to prove the indispensable necessity of using every exertion in your power, to have such works erected for the defence of them, as your own judgment, assisted by that of your brigadiers and engineer, may show the expediency of."

"You will not only keep in view the importance of securing these passes, but the necessity of doing it without delay; not only from the probability of the enemy's attempting to seize them, but from the advanced season which will not admit of any spade work after the frost (which may daily be expected) sets in."

"Lose not a moment, therefore, in choosing the grounds on the east and west side of the river, on which your

intended works are to be erected. Let your men designed for each post be speedily allotted," &c.

After instructions so positive and pressing, you will readily agree that it would be very improper for me to order any of the troops from posts to which they are so expressly assigned, and from business which in his Excellency's view is so important. Add to this, their present disposition is such, that to collect anything near the number you mention, would occasion as great delay, and cause many of them to march nearly as far, as if sent immediately from your quarter."

I am, dear general, with esteem,

Yours respectfully,

(Signed) W. Heath.

General Lee.

This did not satisfy General Lee, who replied to Heath as follows:

"Camp, Nov. 23, 1776.

"Sir:

By your mode of reasoning, the General's instructions are so binding, that not a little must be broke through for the salvation of the General and the army.

I have ordered Glover's brigade to march up towards Peekskill, to put the passage of the Highlands out of danger; but I intend to take 2,000 from your division with me into the Jerseys; so I must desire you will have that number in readiness by the day after to-morrow, when I shall be with you early in the forenoon,

And am, sir,

Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) Charles Lee.

Major General Heath.

By this time one can imagine that General Heath was somewhat ruffled. Whatever his secret thoughts may have been, he despatches this courteous reply to Lee, then in camp near Dobbs Ferry:

'Peekskill, Nov. 24, 1776.

"Sir:

"Be my mode of reasoning as it may, I conceive it to be my duty to obey my instructions, especially those which are positive and poignant, and

that to deviate from them even in extreme cases, would be an error; though perhaps an error on the right side.

I can assure you, sir, that I have the salvation of the General and army so much at heart, that the least recommendation from him to march my Division, or any part of them, over the river, should have been instantly obeyed, without waiting for a positive order. My conduct must be approved or censured, as I adhere to or depart from my orders; and, as it is my duty, I shall strictly abide by them, until they are countermanded in such manner as will justify a deviation from them, to him who instructed me and to the world.

I shall be happy in being honored with your company to-morrow;

And am, with respect and esteem,

Your humble and obedient servant,

(Signed) W. Heath.

General Lee."

General Heath was a most conscientious officer, and fearing that perhaps Washington may have needed help, sent the following letter to the Commander-in-Chief by special messenger. The former says, "The express was directed to make the utmost dispatch out and returning, which he effected on the 26th."

Peekskill, Nov. 24, 1776.

Dear General:

I some days since presented to your Excellency the disposition of the troops at this post. I have not as yet received your Excellency's express approval or disapprobation. I am endeavoring to complete the business your Excellency assigned to me, as soon as possible. On the 21st instant, I received a letter from General Lee, a copy of which is enclosed. I returned him for an answer, that my division was posted at important passes and with such positive and pressing instructions from your Excellency that I dare not remove them without your express orders; which was also the opinion of my brigadier generals, that it would be extremely hazardous. The last evening I received another

letter from him, which I also enclose. It needs no comment.

I still conceive myself bound by your Excellency's instructions, and that the importance of this post is enhanced by the enemy's having possession of Fort Lee and thereby secured to themselves the entire navigation of Hudson's River up to this place. Should the number of troops mentioned by General Lee be drawn from this post, there would not be more than four hundred men, exclusive of the garrisons of the forts, left on this side of the river. I consider myself accountable for the post, being so expressly instructed by your Excellency, and shall most strictly adhere to them until countermanded by your Excellency's orders, or of a signification of your Excellency's pleasure that I am to obey such orders as I shall receive from some other of my senior officers; which alone I think, can warrant a departure from my instructions. I wish also to know your excellency's pleasure as soon as agreeable to you, as it may prevent altercation and confusion. I beg leave also to acquaint your Excellency that the time to which the garrisons of Fort Montgomery and Constitution are engaged expires (except as to three hundred and twenty-eight privates) in six days, as does that of General Scott's whole brigade and Colonel Tash's regiment. I cannot conclude without observing that General Lee, in his first letter to me, mentions that he has received a recommendation, not a positive order, to move the corps under his command to the other side of the river, and yet, although he did not think it obligatory on himself, in the second letter he positively orders me to hold two thousand of my division in readiness to march with him across the river, directly contrary to my instructions, extracts of which I had furnished him with.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,
Your Excellency's most humble servant,

(Signed) W. Heath.
"His Excellency General Washington.

Some time during the 24th Heath gave orders "for Clinton's and Scott's brigades to hold themselves in readiness to march to Jersey side." These orders were issued as a matter of precaution, as it might devolve that Washington was in need of help. General Heath's mind was set at rest by the receipt of the following:

Newark, Nov. 25, 1776.

"Dear General:

I am directed by his Excellency to acknowledge his receipt of your letter of yesterday, and to inform you, the disposition of the troops mentioned in your former, has his approbation.

In respect to the troops intended to come to this quarter, his Excellency never meant that they should be from your division. He has wrote General Lee since, so fully and explicitly upon the subject that any misapprehensions he may have been under at first must now be done away. He will most probably have reached Peekskill before now, with his division and be pushing to join us.

No new event has taken place.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

(Signed) R. H. Harrison.

Maj. Gen. Heath."

Nov. 25th. Scott's brigade was ordered over to Haverstraw.

29th. "Two of the regiments of General Clinton's brigade were ordered to move to Fort Constitution, in order to attempt the forming of obstructions in the river near Polipins (Pollopel's) Island.

30th. "Just before dinner, General Sullivan arrived at our General's quarters; and in the afternoon General Lee arrived. He called at the door; when our General waiting upon him, requested him to alight, he asked if he could have a cup of tea? and was answered that he should have a good one. Upon coming into the house, before he sat down, he wished to speak in private, which being instantly granted, he told our General that in a military view, or, to use his own words exactly, "In point of law, you are right, but in point of policy I think

you are wrong.. I am going into the Jerseys for the salvation of America. I wish to take with me a larger force than I now have, and request you to order 2,000 of your men to march with me." Our General answered that "he could not spare that number." He was then asked to order 1,000, to which he replied, "that the business might as well be brought to a point at once—that not a single man should march from the post by his order. Gen. Lee replied, that he would then order them himself." He was answered that there was a wide difference between the two; that General Lee was acknowledged by our General to be his senior; but as he had received positive written instructions from him, who was superior to both, he would not himself break those orders. If General Lee was disposed to counteract them, it being done by him could not be imputed to any other person; and that he knew the Commander-in-Chief did not intend any of the troops should be removed from that post,—having expressed it not only in his instructions, but also in a letter just received from him. The letter on being shown to General Lee, he observed, "The Commander-in-Chief is now at a distance and does not know what is necessary as well as I do." Asked if he might be favored with the return book of the division, Major Huntington, the Deputy Adjutant General, was directed to hand it. General Lee ran his eye over it, and said, "I will take Prescott's and Wyllys's regiments," and turning to Major Huntington, said, "You will order those two regiments to march early to-morrow morning to join me."

Our General, turning to the Major said, "Issue such orders at your peril," and turning to General Lee, addressed him: "Sir, if you come to this post, and mean to issue orders here, which will break these positive ones which I have received, I pray you to do it completely and through your own Deputy Adjutant General, who is present, and not draw me, or any of my family in as partners in the guilt." General Lee replied, "It is right, Col-

onel Scammell do you issue the orders:" which he did, and Huntington communicated it to the regiments, who were now posted at the gorge of the mountains near Robinsons Bridge, afterwards called the Continental Village. Matters carried thus far, our General turned to General Lee again: "Sir, I have one more request to make, and that is, that you will be pleased to give me a certificate, that you exercise command at this post, and do order from it Prescott's and Wyllys's regiments." Lee replied, "I do not know that I will comply with your request." Gen. Clinton, who was present, observed, "General Lee, you can not refuse a request so reasonable." Upon which General Lee wrote as follows:

Peekskill, Dec. 1, 1776.

"For the satisfaction of General Heath, and at his request, I do certify, that I am commanding officer, at this present writing, in this post, and that I have in that capacity, ordered Prescott's and Wyllys's regiments to march.

(Signed) Charles Lee,
Major General."

[The details of this episode are as given in Heath's Memoirs, p. 86, et seq., and written by that worthy man. The reader will note the term, "Our General" in writing of himself, a habit due to his innate modesty. His conduct at this time shows him to have been a man of great firmness and decision of character, and fearless in the discharge of the trust committed to his keeping.—S. D. H.]

"General Lee, stepping out on the piazza, observed to an officer, "General Heath is right."

Early the next (?) morning the regiments moved from their cantonment towards Peekskill, but before they had reached it General Lee, now ready to pass into the Jerseys, rode up to our General's door and calling him, observed, "Upon further consideration, I have concluded not to take the two regiments with me. You may order them to return to their former post."

This conduct of General Lee's appeared not a little extraordinary, and one is almost at a loss to account for it. He had been a soldier from his youth, had a perfect knowledge of service in all its branches, but was rather obstinate in his temper and could scarcely brook being crossed in anything in the line of his profession. General Lee took with him into the Jerseys some as good troops as any in the service; but many of them were so destitute of shoes, that the blood left on the rugged frozen ground in many places marked the route they had taken; and a considerable number were left at Peekskill unable to march.

The following remarkable letter does not appear to be referred to in the Memoirs. (Mass. Hist. Socy.). It is here given, as it throws a very interesting sidelight on the character of Charles Lee. It is worth presenting at this time in connection with the entire correspondence. Viewed by present standards, it appears on the part of General Lee more like the chiding of a refractory pupil by an offended schoolmaster, than the serious attempt of an officer of high rank, to impeach the motives of another of equal station, in order to excuse his attempt to persuade the latter to disobey the positive and written orders of the superior of both.

General Heath comes out of the controversy with flying colors.—S. D. H.

Camp Phillipsburg, Nov. 26, 1776.

Sir:

I perceive that you have formed an opinion to yourself that the instructions he left with you upon a particular occasion have, to all intents and purposes invested you with a command separate from, and independent of, any other superior: that General Heath and General Lee are merely two major generals, who perhaps ought to hold a friendly intercourse with each other, and when their humor or fancied interest prompts, may afford mutual assistance; but that General Heath is by no means to consider himself obliged to obey any orders of the second in command. This

idea of yours, sir, may not only be prejudicial to yourself but to the public.

I could wish, sir, before things go any further, you would correct the notion. I enjoined you to send two thousand men over the river, and informed you that I would replace them with an equal number.

This was the only mode in my power of complying with the instructions of the general, but it seems your danger was so immense, and your instructions so positive, that, instead of taking a step which both duty and common sense dictated, you are so kind as to advise me to send the troops from hence: the two days march to Peekskill, and the want of wagons, with the badness of the roads, making no sort of difference. But I must inform you, sir, that we could not have been (such are our circumstances) in less than five days at Peekskill; and the five days may turn the fate of an empire.

If any misfortune should happen from this refusal, you must answer for it. If any misfortune had happened to your post by the detachment of these two thousand men from your corps, the blame would have fallen upon me.

But enough on this subject. I shall therefore conclude, that the Commander-in-Chief is now separate from us; that I, of course, command on this side of the water; that, for the future, I will and must be obeyed.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) Charles Lee.

To Major General Heath, Peekskill.
Dec. 1st.

The time of service for which General Scott's brigade was engaged to serve, expired when the whole, except 50, went home. Notwithstanding the generous encouragement of their state (New York) if they would continue one month longer.

2d and 3d. General Lee's troops were passing the ferry (Kings). General Heath incidentally states that "General Carleton (Sir Guy) having

returned into Canada, a number of General Gate's regiments were now moving to reinforce General Washington, their van as far as Morristown (N. J.) the enemy as far as Brunswick."

"On the evening of the 9th, our General received orders from the Commander-in-Chief to move over the Hudson with Parson's brigade, and to move on so as to give protection to the country and vigor to the cause in Jersey.

10th. A little after noon, Parson's brigade marched down to King's Ferry, the greatest aertness having been discovered by both officers and men on the occasion.

11th. About eleven o'clock a. m., our General left Peekskill and proceeded for the Jerseys; on crossing King's Ferry, gave orders for the flag to be detained from returning until further orders.

[Heath here refers to "A flag schooner that came up to Peekskill on the 8th from New York, having on board among others, Rev. Dr. Charles Inglis, of Trinity Church, New York city (an undaunted tory).—S. D. H.]

12th. Early in the morning the troops took up their line of march from Haverstraw, and before sunset reached Tappan.

Gen'l Heath with the troops under his Command, remained in the above neighborhood, making several incursions towards Hackensack, until the 18th, when "The Convention of New York, greatly alarmed at the removal of our General with the Continental troops from the important passes of the Highlands, sent a request to Gen. Washington, desiring that they might be ordered back again. To insure dispatch they offered the express extra pay.

The Commander-in-Chief was pleased to grant their request, and ordered our General to return to Peekskill, and re-occupy his former position.

In the meantime the position of Heath's division had been advanced to the neighborhood of Paramus, N.

J., and on the morning of the 22d the march was begun for Peekskill—via Ramapo, and Clark's Town—which was reached about sun-set.

23d. The troops took up their line of march, crossed the Hudson and arrived at Peekskill.

24th. Gave permission for the flag to return to New York, having on board the families of Mr. Inglis, Moore, &c.

30th. Col. Chester of Connecticut, arrived at Peekskill, from Gen. Washington's Camp, with the agreeable news, that on the preceding Thursday morning, being the 26th, Gen. Washington, at the head of about 3,000 men, crossed the Delaware, and attacked the enemy at Trenton, being about 1,600 Hessians, and in about 35 minutes entirely defeated them. One Colonel, 2 Lieutenant-Colonels, 3 Majors, 4 Captains, 8 Lieutenants, 12 Ensigns, 1 Judge Advocate, 2 Surgeon's Mates, 92 Sergeants, 20 Drummers, 9 Musicians, 25 officer's servants and 740 rank and file were taken prisoners beside the killed and wounded. Six pieces of brass cannon, 12 drums, 4 standards, 1,200 small arms, 6 wagons, a number of swords, caps, &c., were the trophies of Victory.

The same day, Col. Sparhawk's regiment of Militia arrived from Massachusetts.

1777, Jany. 3d. "Thirty-seven recruits going to Rogers, (1) taken the preceding night were brought in; and our General ordered out Capt. Graham at 12 o'clock at night to intercept another gang."

(1) Robt. Rogers, a hero of the "old French War," Governor of Michillimackinac; fought in Algiers, returned to America, and took the Tory side, becoming Colonel of the "Queen's Rangers," a partisan organization, whose field of operations was very largely in the lower part of this County. During French and Indian War he was captured by a band of savages on the shore of Lake George. Rogers escaped by sliding down a precipitous rock, which is known to

this day as "Roger's Slide."

4th. Gen. Lincoln arrived from Massachusetts. He had come on with a body of Militia.

5th. Col. Sparhawk's regiment of Militia from Massachusetts, with two field pieces, marched from King's Ferry, on their way to the Jerseys.

7th. Our General received the following letter from Gen. Washington.

Pluckemin, Jany 5, 1777.

Sir. We have made a successful attack on Princeton, General Howe advanced upon Trenton; we evacuated the town, and lay at the other side of Mill Creek until dark; then stole a march, and attacked Princeton about 9 o'clock in the morning. There were three regiments quartered there. The killed, wounded and prisoners taken amounted to about 500. The enemy are in great consternation; and as the present affords us a favorable opportunity to drive them out of the Jerseys, it has been determined in Council, that you should move down towards New York, with considerable force, as if you had a design upon that City; that being an object of great importance, the enemy will be reduced to the necessity of withdrawing a considerable part of their force from the Jerseys, if not the whole to secure the City. I shall draw the force on this side the North River together at Morristown, where I shall watch the motions of the enemy, and avail myself of every circumstance.

You will retain 4,000 of the militia coming from the New England Governments for the expedition. You will act with great precaution, but avail yourself of every favorable opportunity of attacking the enemy, when you can do it to advantage. Gen. Lincoln must cross the North River, and come on with the remainder of the militia to Morristown. Leave a sufficient guard at the Highlands.

You will also have as many boats collected together, or in such a manner as you may always avail yourself of them, if it should be found expedient for your troops or any part of

them to cross the North River, at Dobbs Ferry, or any other of the landings."

I am, &c.,

(Signed) Geo. Washington.
Gen. Heath."

Preparations for the before mentioned movement were immediately put in train. The militia and volunteers were coming in.

8th. Gen. Parson's went down to King Street.

9th. The remainder of Col. Sparhawk's and Col. Whitney's regiments passed over the river, to join Gen. Washington.

10th. Col. Frost's regiment marched to North Castle, and Gen. Scott's militia to White Plains.

11th. A number of British officers, taken at Princeton, passed Peek's Kill, on their way to Connecticut.

12th. Gen. Moulton, from Massachusetts, and Col. Gilman, from New Hampshire, came to Camp. A number of British prisoners taken in the Jerseys, passed Peek's Kill on their way to Connecticut.

13th. Our General moved to the Southward, and reached North Castle, just before sunset, where he found four regiments had arrived, and Gen. Scott's Militia of New York, had moved down to Wright's Mills.

Note.—Here we will take leave of Gen. Heath for a few days, as space forbids our following his interesting movements while attempting to carry out the orders of Gen. Washington. Heath was away from Peekskill until Feby. 10th. Aside from harassing the British outposts that extended from King's Bridge on the West to William's Bridge on the East, he seems to have inflicted no serious damage. He failed to accomplish the purpose of the movements, which was by making a serious demonstration against New York City, to cause Gen. Howe to abandon the pursuit of Washington.

In justice to Heath it should be said that his movements were much impeded by the heavy storms of snow and

rain, which fell during the inclement season. Heath overrated the strength of his opponents, and lack of confidence in the militia, which composed nearly all his forces. He, however, secured great quantities of forage, which came in most opportunely.

Feby. 10th. Our General rode to Peek's Kill, where he arrived a little after dark. Gen. Lincoln's troops were on the march to join Gen. Washington.

Our General had obtained leave of the Commander-in-Chief, to make a short visit to New England, under an injunction to return very early.

12th. About 10 o'clock, he left Peek's Kill, and arrived at his house in Roxbury on the 19th, about sunset.

March 14th. Gen. Heath, left home, to resume his post at Peekskill. Near Watertown he was overtaken by an express with "orders from Gen. Washington for him to take command of the Eastern Department." "He therefore turned back and rode into Boston."

(In his Memoirs under date of April 3d, he notes that, "Capt. Sumner, of Groaton's regiment, marched a detachment from his regiment for Peekskill.

4th. A part of Col. Shepard's regiment marched for Peekskill.

9th. About 120 men of Paterson's regiment marched for Peekskill.

11th. A part of Nixon's regiment, on this date, and two hundred men of Col. Wigglesworth's regiment, on the 16th, marched to Peekskill. The evening of the latter day he received orders from Gen. Washington to send the troops to Peekskill, by the route of Kinderhook.

(From this time on Gen. Heath remains in Command in the Eastern Department, but on June 4, 1779, the scene changes. On this date he writes, "Our General received orders from Gen'l Washington to join the main army. He had before ordered all the heavy cannon at Boston, and Providence, belonging to the United States, to be sent to the Hudson's River; they

were sent on slung under two pairs of stout Cart wheels each, and were a ponderous load."

He arrived at New Windsor June 21st, and on the next day (22d) attended Gen. Washington to West Point. The same day Congress appointed Gen'l Heath a "Commissioner to the Board of War," with a salary of \$4,000 per annum. He absolutely declined the appointment.

23d. Our General took command of the troops on the east side of the Hudson, having in front all the outposts towards New York, on that side of the river. The British were now in possession of both the points at King's Ferry; and a number of transports had laid in the river for some time. The advanced posts of the Americans did not extend lower than Peekskill; and a picket mounted every night on the south foot of Sugar Loaf Hill.

On the morning of the 24th, about 200 of the enemy's light horse came up as far as Crom Pond, surprised two militia pickets, killed and took prisoners about 30 men. About 130 light infantry of the enemy, at the same time, came out from Verplanck's Point, made an excursion round and then returned.

On the morning of the 25th the enemy's light horse, and about 1,000 infantry were at Pine's Bridge. Our General ordered 200 light infantry, under the command of Lieut. Colonel Grosvenor, to march to Robinson's Stores, (1) near (2) Marpoach Pond, to cover that quarter.

(1) Robinson's Stores probably Red Mills; (2) Lake Mahopac.

27th. A deserter came in from Verplanck's, who reported that the British army, except five or six regiments, were to leave the Point, and were then embarking.

Soon after, upwards of 30 sail of transports were seen, standing down the river. The British had a sloop at anchor off Peekskill landing, and a ship off the Dunderberg.

July 1st. Gen. Huntington's brigade moved down, and took post at the

gorge of the mountains near Continental Village.

10th. About 6 o'clock p. m. our General received orders from _____ to march with the two Connecticut brigades, by the way of Crom Pond, towards Bedford. The next morning, although raining, the first brigade marched to the village.

16th. Stony Point having been taken with so much eclat to the American arms, Gen. Washington determined an attempt on Verplanck's Point; on the east side of Hudson and opposite to Stony Point; for this purpose Maj. Gen. Howe with two brigades and some 12 pounders on travelling carriages, was ordered to proceed by the way of Peekskill, throw a bridge over the creek, move on to the Point and open batteries against the enemy's works, while a cannonade and bombardment was kept up across the river from Stony Point.

17th. About 10 o'clock a. m. our General while out reconnoitering (near Bedford) received by an express from Gen. Washington, orders to move as expeditiously as possible to Peekskill, where he would find Gen. Howe, with two brigades. Our General was to take command of the whole, and to carry into effect the orders which had been given to Gen. Howe. Heath returned at once to his troops, and at 12 o'clock began his march towards Peekskill. Marched until dark 15 miles, when the troops halted and laid down to rest on the side of the road, the dragoons not unsaddling their horses.

At 3 o'clock the next morning the troops resumed their march, and in the afternoon our General received information from Gen. Howe, by express, that Gen'l (Sir Henry) Clinton was in full march with his whole army for Verplanck's Point. An answer was returned, at what point the troops then were, and that they were marching as fast as men could endure, and would continue so until they reached him. When the troops had advanced a little to the westward of Drake's

farm, Col. Moylan came up from Gen. Howe with information that a part of Clinton's army was then above New Bridge on Croton River, pushing for the Point, and that he, Howe, was retreating from the Point as fast as possible. On this our General ordered Gen. Huntington, with his brigade and two field pieces, to push forward as fast as the troops could march and keep in breath, and take a position on the high ground to the south of Peekskill, which commands the road to the point, and also that to the New Bridge, on Croton River; and ordered a regiment to file off to the right, and secure the pass over the hills between Drake's and Peekskill, and also ordered the flank guard on the left to be reinforced, and to send out small flank guards still further from its flanks. The troops moving on with the greatest expedition to the ground, which Gen. Huntington had been ordered forward to secure. Every moment that passed was expected to announce the commencement of an action between the advanced or flanking parties of the two armies, but it did not take place. At this moment Gen. Washington having learnt how matters stood, and that possibly Gen. Clinton might attempt to push into the Highlands, sent an express to our General, to move into the Highlands immediately, which was done just after dark, the troops passing the night on Bald Hill.

It was generally of the opinion that if our General had not been at hand to advance in the manner he did, that Gen. Clinton, by a forced march of his light troops backed by his army, would have got in the rear of Gen. Howe before he could have possibly gained the road at Peekskill, and between his army and a sally from the garrison at Verplanck's Point inevitably cut off the whole.

Our troops at Stony Point cannonaded and bombarded the enemy's works at Verplanck's during the whole day, and until near midnight. The post was then evacuated, and the Washington galley blown up.

The whereabouts of "Bald Hill" has been a subject of much conjecture. The most reasonable one being that the Bald Hill mentioned by Gen. Heath, is what is now known as "Gallows Hill." The former designation having been lost in the new.

This seems to be borne out by a letter from Col. Rufus Putnam to Gen'l Parsons, as follows:

"Collabergh, June ye 16, 1780.

Dear General.

Capt. Sergents letter of this day signifying your Pleasure that I should Return to the village (Meaning Continental Village) is before me.

I shall be there before Morning, at least as far as Peek's Kill or the Bald Hill * * * except a Scout which are below I shall notifie Colo. Miller of my withdrawal—the last accounts from Below is that the prisoners were Removed out of the Shugar House on Board of Ship. The air is clear and no Vessels appear in the River. I am Dear Gen yr Humble Servt.

Rufus Putnam.

Memoirs of Rufus Putnam, pp. 163, 164.

19th. The troops moved from Bald Hill, Parson's bridge to Robinson's, Huntingtons and Patersons to Nelsons, (now Garrisons) and Nixons to the gorge of the mountains.

20th. By a new disposition of the American army, on this day, our General was to command the left wing; it then consisted of two regiments of horse, and two divisions of infantry.

22d. Two deserters came in from Verplanck's Point, reported that the British had again taken possession of Stony Point, and were repairing the works.

On the 26th, four deserters came in from the enemy.

On the 28th, four, the 29th, two, the 30th, three and the 31st, three.

August 1st, three, 2d, six, 5th, three from Verplanck's Point. They reported that the garrison, except 400 men, were to remove to New York.

9th. Four deserters, on the 10th, two, the 14th two deserters from the

33d regiment came in; and four prisoners taken near Sing Sing were sent up. These were followed on the 17th by three, and on the 18th by seven, (in all 48 since the 22d of July).

19th. 23 wagon loads of forage were brought from the vicinity of Peekskill, covered by 250 men under the command of Lt. Col. Putnam. The galley and one of the enemy's gunboats fired a number of cannon shot at the party, but did them no harm.

20th. Two deserters came in from the enemy.

21st. Two deserters came in. At night the enemy's guard boats came as far up as Anthony's Nose, and fired several shot at the Camp of the light infantry.

23d. Three deserters came in from the enemy. The enemy burnt two houses belonging to the Lents, near Verplanck's Point.

30th. Three deserters came in from Verplanck's Point; and a prisoner belonging to the 33d regiment, taken by one of our patrolling parties was sent up.

Note.—This made the total desertions from the enemy during August, forty, and since July 22d, fifty-eight.

Sept. 4th. Three deserters; on the 5th, two, and on the 9th, two came in. At this time the position of the American army in this vicinity is given by Gen. Heath as follows: "The light infantry at Fort Montgomery; the Maryland line, on the left of the light infantry; Pennsylvania line, and two brigades of Massachusetts, at West Point; North Carolina brigade, at Constitution Island; the Connecticut line, on the east side of the Hudson, between Nelson's and Robinson's; Nixon's brigade at the gorge of the mountains, above the Continental Village; Glover's brigade, Moylan's, Sheldon's and Armand's horse, at Lower Salem." He adds, "On the west side of the Hudson, besides Fort Clinton, at West Point, and Fort Putnam, on the high built back of it, there were seven or eight redoubts, built and building. On

the east side of the river, the north and middle redoubts, and a redoubt at the gorge of the mountains.

13th. Four deserters came in from the enemy.

14th. Just after reville, our General received orders to put Nixon's brigade under marching orders, which was done immediately.

Gen. Howe was ordered to move with Glover's to Pine's Bridge and Nixon's to join him. (These various bodies of troops were kept moving for several days, between South Salem and Pine's Bridge).

19th. Two deserters came in from the enemy. Some appearances indicated an evacuation of Verplanck's Point.

30th. The engineers, covered by a detachment of 300 men, reconnoitered the enemy's works at Verplanck; the enemy appeared to be much alarmed, and fired a number of cannon and small arms at our party, and a reinforcement came over from Stony Point.

Oct. 2d. Two deserters came in from the enemy.

The enemy at Verplanck's Point opened a number of pits, about five feet deep, and four feet over, with a sharp stake in the middle, around the outside of the abatis.

5th. The Sieur Gerard, the late French minister, came to Camp, and dined at headquarters.

12th. Gen. Sir Henry Clinton and Col Robinson came up to Verplanck's Point, in the ship Fanny, and returned the next day; after which the workmen at the Point ceased working.

15th. Seven deserters came in from Verplanck's Point; they reported that the enemy were putting their baggage, sick, the women, &c., on board the transport.

From the 16th to the 21st five deserters came in from Verplancks. On the latter date they report—"that the enemy were on the point of evacuating their works.

The officers commanding the ad-

vance picket soon after sent information, that the works appeared to be on fire, and the shipping standing down the river. Major Walbridge, who commanded the advance picket, immediately sent a detachment to take possession of the works. Several loaded shells left by the enemy, in places where the fire would come at them, burst, but did no harm. The enemy left one horse, a few old intrenching tools, and some other trifles at the Point, * * * Our General, lest there might be an attempt made on Gen. Howe's division, ordered a detachment of 500 men under the command of Col. Bradley, to march and take post, during the night, towards the New Bridge on the Croton River, to cover the right flank of Howe's division.

24th. Col. Bradley's detachment returned to camp. The Colonel reported that he observed large quantities of forage and fruit in the fields between Verplanck's Point and Croton River. To secure the forage, and cover the communication by King's Ferry, Gen. Washington ordered our General to move down and encamp at Peekskill.

27th. The Connecticut line moved down and encamped on the high ground to the southward of Peekskill, and Gen. Howe's division was ordered up to form a junction.

29th. Gen. Howe's division formed a junction with the Connecticut line, and encamped with them. Strong fatigue parties were daily employed on the works evacuated by the enemy at Verplanck's and Stony Point.

Nov. 25th. The soldiers were moving to their different places on cantonment; many of the soldiers, (as fine men as ever stood in shoes) were marched barefooted over the hard, frozen ground, and with an astonishing patience. Remember these things, ye Americans, in future times!

The Commander-in-Chief gave our General the command of all the troops on Hudson's River, which Gen. Washington very frequently called the Key that locked the communication between the eastern and Southern

States; and of all the posts was the most important. This was the second time that our General was designated to command them."

Gen'l Heath continued in command as before noted, until Feby. 21st, 1780, when he was granted leave by Gen. Washington to visit his home in Roxbury, Mass., where he arrived Feby. 29th. The 8th of March following finds him at Boston.

"The troops crossed the ferry and marched as far as Colonel Hays, at Haverstraw. Huntington's and Tyler's regiments were ordered to advance from Ramapo Bridge to Paramus. Our General received a letter from General Lee, in answer to the one he wrote on the 8th from Peekskill, as follows:

Chatham, Dec. 9, 1776.

"Dear General:

I am very much obliged to you for your welcome tidings, and have only to beg that you will direct the regiments you speak of, to march without loss of time to Morristown.

I sent an express to you last night, from the General, ordering your division over the river, which I confess for my own part, I am heartily sorry for; as I think we shall be strong enough without you, and New England, with your district will be too bare of troops. I am in hopes here to re-conquer (if I may so express myself) the Jerseys. It was really in the hands of the enemy before my arrival.

Adieu, dear sir,

(Signed) Charles Lee.

Maj. Gen. Heath."

The foregoing letter appears very different from the former ones.

These hopes were sadly dissipated within a few days. Four days after these words were written Lee was captured at Chatham, N. J., by a party of British light horse commanded by Colonel Harcourt, Lee's whereabouts having been made known to his captors by a tory resident of the neighborhood.

Sidelights on Events Transpiring in this Vicinity. Compiled from the Original Documents by a Former State Historian:

Camp near Peekskill,
Nov. 24, 1776.

Gentlemen:

When I consider the misfortunes of Rev. Mr. Tetard, I can not refrain from recommending him to your committee, as I flatter myself you will pay some attention to his case in Forming the Staff of the New York Brigade. Our Provincial Congress were pleased to appoint to the offices of Chaplain and Interpreter with the Rank of Major in the Canada service. He will produce to you Genl. Arnold's Certificate as a Testimony of his good conduct. The losses he has met with since his return merit in my opinion no small attention. His House in the City which rented for 70 pounds per annum, with some valuable Furniture in it has been reduced to ashes. His farm in the County entirely destroyed by our own Troops, and thirteen slaves most probably captivated by the enemy.

As to his political sentiments Collected not only from private Conversation but from his preaching he appears to be a regular Friend of the American Cause. I must therefore in justice to him, take the Liberty to earnestly recommend him for the office of Chaplain in the New York Brigade.

I am Gentlemen Your Most Obedt. Servt.,

Jno. Morin Scott.

The Hon'ble Committee of Arrangements.

P.S. Mr. Corne has met the Accident of a breach in his Mill Dam. He has therefore requested me to interpose my good Offices for Continuing his stay on parole a week longer than was originally intended.

Yours, &c

J. M. S.

This Mr. Corne was at the time noted the owner of what is now known as Varian's Mills. They were

built about 1762. It is surmised that Mr. Corne's loyalty to the Patriot Cause was somewhat in doubt.

Peekskill, Nov. 30, 1776.

Genl Heath, requests Genl Geo. Clinton to grant interview to Genl. Chas. Lee, on Dec. 1st.

The next day from the same place Heath writes to Clinton, "that he has ordered Capt Dobbs to send you such Craft as he can procure, but which will be but few at present.

Commissary Paulding is shy on Rum, but offers pork as a substitute for Salt.

Peekskill, Dec. 2, 1776.

Commissary William Paulding writes Genl Clinton that "Rum, at present Mr. Waterbury must supply you with, as I am short of that article at present—if Capt Tappan would in a day or two call on me I will supply him with some pork, which for the present will answer the place of Salt.

To this on Dec. 4th, the doughty Clinton answers very tersely, "At any rate we must be supplied with Rum & Salt; these are two articles we can't do without & the first, considering that we are to work in the Water, is as absolutely necessary as the Latter."

Peekskill, Dec. 6, 1776.

Genl Wm Heath acknowledges receipt of Genl. Geo. Clinton's letter of the 4th, and says, "Am surprised that the Smiths (blacksmiths) have not joyned you." He reports "that on the 4th about sun set seventy Sail of Ships of War and Transports with Troops on Board sailed with a fair wind down the Sound.

Dec. 12, 1776. The Committee of Safety by John McKesson, Secretary, directs "Colo. Malcom to proceed with his regiment to Peekskill." "That the Commanding officer at Peekskill, (Genl Heath) be requested to put Colo. Thomas with his regt. under Colo. Malcom—also the troops of Cpts Delivan & Scribner. That Major Lockwood, be ordered to wait upon said Comanding officer at Peekskill, to Concert Measures with Colo. Malcom & that he (Lockwood) be furnished

with the sum of five hundred pounds for defraying the expenses of such expedition.

Note. This was an expedition organized for the purpose of driving out the Tory bands, which overran the lower part of Westchester County.

On Dec. 21st The Convention at Fishkill, directs "that Gen'l Geo. Clinton be put in command of the Westchester County Expeditionary forces."

On Dec. 23, Gen'l Clinton writes from Ramapough, (Ramapo, N. J.) complaining about the inefficiency of the Commissaries, "and that many of the troops complain" "& threaten to go home." "It would be cruel as well as unjust to force them back to starve. Nor shall I have strength left to do it."

(This gives one an idea of the sufferings which the patriot army endured from the incompetency and avarice of those who should have looked after its welfare. Had it not been for an over ruling Providence, the long struggle must have ended disastrously.) The writer continues, "Gen'l Heath marched yesterday for Peekskill, where he is with his Division and all the Field pieces before this time."

"Gen'l Lincoln, from Massachusetts Bay is at Danbury, or soon expected there on his way to Peekskill, with 6000 men.

From Peekskill, Dec. 29, 1776, Lieut Col. Roswell Hopkins, sends "pay Abstracts and Rolls for the months Nov. & Dec. with a pay abstract for 3 days for our Return home."

N.B. "Our Abstracts are in Lawful money but some of the Rolls are Lawful money & Some in York. (New York.)

Jan'y. 1, 1777. It was resolved that the Militia of Westchester County, be apportioned at two tenths—of the quota for the State.

2d—Is found this minute: Whereas; the State of New York, had lately made six new brass field pieces, six pounders, for the defense of the State, which have been removed out of and

at a distance from the State with the Continental Army, and the Committee of Safety are informed of General Heath is about to remove the field pieces now at Peekskill out of this State. Resolved that Major General Heath be requested to direct that an equal number of brass field pieces, six pounders, be left at Peekskill for the defence of this State if consistent with the public service, until those belonging to the State are returned or they may appear less necessary for its defence than at present.

Fort Montgomery, Jan'y 2, 1777.

Gen'l Geo. Clinton reports to the Pres't of the Council of Safety as follows:

Sir: In consequence of a letter this Day received from his Excellency General Washington, of which I enclose you a copy, I have issued orders to Colonels Brinckerhoff, Ludington, Humphreys and Freer, of Dutchess County to march their Regiments to Peekskill, to reinforce the army under General Putnam. And Colo Woodhull, Allison, McClaughry and Hasbrouck their Regiments to reinforce this Garrison, and Colo. Heathorn, his Regiment to the Post near Sydnams Bridge.

I have omitted sending similar orders to the Regiments in the Upper End of Ulster and Dutchess Counties lest the situation of affairs to the Northward might not admit of their coming this way, but should the Contrary be the Case, I beg the Council will order them to Peekskill and this Place."

I am with due respect your most obedient servant,

Geo. Clinton.

The Committee of Safety having an idea it was better qualified to judge of the military situation than the Commanding officer, wrote to Gen'l Heath to that effect. To this he courteously replies as follows:

Peekskill, Feby. 11, 1777.

Gentlemen:

"The 1000 men which I have ordered to remain here Gen'l McDougall, thinks are full little enough for the several

passes and forts. I have however desired him to afford you all the aid in his power by Sending a Guard to the Magazine, or otherwise as his Number will admit." (He further states that Genl Washington writes him in a letter received Feby 9th) "Proper places are pointed out already to Mr. Hughs at Peekskill for the Public Magazines, to them all stores of every kind must be removed, the forage and provisions taken by any of your parties conveyed thither.

—

**Peekskill Occupied by the Enemy—
The Americans Destroy Their Stores
and Retreat to a Pass in the High-
lands.**

Fort Montgomery 24th March, 1777.

Dear Sir:

You have doubtless before this heard that a Considerable body of troops (generally supposed about 1000)) landed at Peekskill yesterday about 12 o'clock. Genl McDougall not having numbers sufficient to oppose him with a probability of success, after having removed the greater part of the stores, destroyed the rest and retreated to the North of Peekskill & now occupies the pass leading into the Highlands."

Geo. Clinton.

To Col A. Hawkes Hay.

Of this affair Irving, in his "Life of Washington" (Vol. III, pp. 30 to 32), gives this graphic account:

"As soon as the Hudson was clear of ice, a squadron of vessels of war and transports, with five hundred troops under Colonel Bird, ascended the river. McDougall had intelligence of the intended attack, and while their ships were making their way across the Tappan Sea and Haverstraw Bay exerted himself to remove as much as possible of the provisions and stores to Forts Montgomery and Constitution in the Highlands. On the morning of the 23d, (March) the whole squadron came to anchor in Peekskill Bay; and five hundred men landed in Lent's Cove, on the south side of the bay, whence they pushed forward with

four light field pieces drawn by sailors.

On their approach McDougall set fire to the barracks and principal storehouses, and retreated about two miles to a strong post commanding the entrance to the Highlands, and the road to Continental Village, the place of the deposits.

It was the post noted by Washington in the preceding year, where a small force could make a stand and hurl down masses of rocks on their assailants. Hence McDougall sent an express to Lieutenant-Colonel Marinus Willett in Charge of Fort Constitution to hasten to his assistance.

The British, finding the wharf in flames where they had intended to embark their spoils, completed the conflagration, beside destroying several small craft laden with provisions. They kept possession of the place until the following day, when a scouting party, which had advanced toward the entrance to the Highlands, was encountered by Colonel Marinus Willett with a detachment from Fort Constitution, and driven back to the main body after a sharp skirmish in which nine of the marauders were killed. Four more were killed on the banks of Canopus Creek as they were setting fire to some boats. The enemy were disappointed in the hope of carrying off a great deal of booty, and finding the country around was getting under arms, they contented themselves with the mischief they had done, and re-embarked in the evening by moonlight, when the whole squadron swept down the Hudson.

March 25, 1777. John McKesson, Secy writes to Genl Geo. Clinton, from Kingston, a short letter—also enclosing a set of Resolutions from the Convention giving him extraordinary powers—

"Resolutions empowering General Geo. Clinton to Call out the whole or any part of the Militia of the Counties of Dutchess, Ulster, Orange and Westchester, whenever he shall deem the same necessary, were read and agreed to, and are as follows:

"Whereas this Convention hath great reason to apprehend that the enemy will make strenuous efforts to gain possession of the forts and passes in the Highlands, and to make incursions into and desolate the (above named Counties) and Whereas in the course of military operations the exigency of affairs may often render the calling into service all or part of the militia of those Counties so pressing as to render application to this Convenient inexpedient, by reason of the distance they may be from the scene of action, as well as the delays which attend the deliberations of large bodies; And Whereas Brigadier-General George Clinton, doth, by his commission, take rank of all the other brigadier generals in the counties aforesaid, and the Convention reposing great confidence in his integrity, prudence and Military Skill. Resolved: He is further authorized and required, either on the request of his excellency General Washington, or at his own discretion, to call into actual service all or any part or portion, of the Militia (as well horse as foot) in said counties and make such disposition of them as may be most proper to frustrate the designs of the enemy, and in securing the forts and passes aforesaid. To be discharged when relieved by the Continental troops, or other contingency shall make their services unnecessary.

He is also to render vouchers for the sums due the troops for their services, to be paid out of the treasury of the State. That he have power to employ Carriages, horses, teams, boats, vessels, and that he take care that the wages or hire due for the same be punctually paid, &c., &c."

These powers delegated to him were to continue in force to Aug. 1, 1777.

On April 1st Geo. Clinton writes to the Gen'l Washington from Fort Montgomery, acknowledging receipt of his letter of March 23, and that in consequence (I ordered the third part of ye Militia of Orange County to guard the passes of the Highlands on the west side of Hudson's River, (and) to

co-operate with the Militia under Gen'l Heard, in case the enemy should make any attempt in that quarter.

On April 3d Clinton orders Col Morris Graham of Dutchess "to Draft by ballot or other equitable manner one hundred and thirty-three men of your regiment & them completely armed & equipped, cause to march properly officered, to Fort Independence near Peekskill, there to join the Field officers appointed to Command them. The companies to consist as nearly as may be of sixty-two privates & to have a Captain & two Lieutenants.

A Court Martial was convened at Peekskill, by order of Gen'l McDougall, on April 11, 1777, of which Col Philip Van Cortlandt was president and Capt Ben Walker Judge Advocate. One Simon Mabee, was charged with being "employed by the Enemy for the purpose of Inlisting men into their service & Consequently of being a Spy." He was found guilty, and sentenced to be hanged by the neck until he is dead."

On the 14th the sentence was forwarded from Peekskill by Gen'l McDougal, to the Honorable Convention. The General closes his letter in these words: "I wish to be possessed of all the resolutions which inflict Death on the subjects of this State passed by its representatives."

Another Court Martial similarly composed was held at the same place on the 13th, at which John Williams and John Babcock were tried on the same charge as Mabee, and Thos Barker, charged with "having repaired to the Enemy's Ensign Standard and invited others to do the same. These three were acquitted.

Anthony Hill charged with holding a treacherous Correspondence with the Enemy and employed by them for the purpose of enlisting men into their service was found guilty.

Gen'l McDougall never had the satisfaction of receiving any "Resolutions" from the Convention, that body, it seems conceived that it has no authority to punish with death. So after keeping the prisoners in confinement

until the close of hostilities, they were permitted to go Scot free.

Headquarters Peekskill,

April 21, 1877.

Dear Sir:

His Excellency the General (Washington) informs me in a late letter that three deserters informed him that four regiments about 900 men were under orders at Staten Island to Embark on an Hour's Notice. From Corresponding intelligence they must have been design'd by the solicitation of the Tories, to come up in search of wagons and recruits. Perhaps the movement of Troops from the Eastward to this Post, (as they will be advised of it) may prevent them. If that number come in two days we shall have our difficulties. However I hope to prevent some of them returning. None of the New York Militia has yet appeared. The County below is much distressed. A Company of the N. E. Militia now there will leave them in a few days, their time of service expires the first of May. I wish I had one of N. York to replace them. The Enemy are getting supplies of Stock and recruits from the other side, from the neighborhood of our line next Jersey; Can no means be devised to stop it; Our Friend Mr. Thos. Smith is very uneasy about it. If the enemy should land at Haverstraw, and here to endeavor to pass the Highlands, what strength have you to guard the Pass at the Clove. Altho appearances are for their going to Phila. the stratagems of War are various. I should not be surprised if they came up the river. The movement may easily and expeditiously be made; and we ought if possible, to be prepared for such an Event. I am so worn out with Correspondence and other business, that I can only add that I am, Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Hble. Serv't,

Alex'r McDougall.

Gen'l Geo. Clinton.

Gen'l McDougall Sounds the Alarm.

Fort Montgomery,

April 23, 1777.

ab't 6 of the Clock P. M.

D'r Brother

The following is a Copy of a letter I just now received from Peekskill:

Head Quarters Peekskill,

23 April 1777

D'r Sir

I have this moment received advice that there are twenty sail of Different sorts anchored Just Before Fort Washington; these I suspect to be the Troops I mentioned to you a few Days ago with additions; the winds prevents their coming up at present, but they may be expected the first wind. Perhaps to-night if the present varies. You will therefore Put your post in the Best posture of Defence, and get what assistance you can from the well affected militia. Please send the Letter which accompanies this to Col. Willett by a Whale Boat.

I am D'r Sir Your Humble Ser't,

Alexander McDougall.

To Gen'l James or George Clinton,
who Command at Fort Montgomery.

I am Yours Affectionately,

James Clinton, B. Gen'l.

Headquarters Peekskill,

April 27, 1777.

D'r General

An imperfect account has been handed to me that one Piemark, who left this (place) has encouraged the Enemy in a Project to carry a Bomb into a creek to the northward of the Dunderberg to bombard Fort Montgomery. You are the best Judge whether this is practicable or not. If it is pray advise me of it without Delay. Twelve ships and some tenders are still at Dobbs Ferry. I suppose the wind has prevented their moving up on the night of the 25th. About 2000 of the Enemy embarked at Camps near Fairfield and yesterday marched to Danbury where they arrived at 4 P. M. without any opposition but the Taking up of one Bridge. This Intelligence I had at 7 this morn-

ing in a Letter from Colo. Huntington, who commanded in that Town with only 50 Continental Troops and 100 Militia.

From the stream of his Letter the Enemy had possession of the most of our stores. I have sent out five Express Riders this morning but none of them have returned with later Intelligence. Where the Enemy will shape their course next is very improbable.

If you send a Boat over this evening I will communicate to you the news of the Hour.

I am Sir Your Humble Ser't

Alex'r McDougall.

To General George Clinton,
Probably Pemart.

Peekskill 5th May 1777

D'r Sir,

I received your favor of To-day. I have no objection to the person you mention to be appointed a conductor. I did order your Post to be supplied with six months' provisions; but do not see any prospect of it being accomplished. Altho it is some time (since) I gave the order. Inclosed I send you a letter of the General's time will not permit me to take a Copy of it, which I beg you to do. And send that or the original down.

I am in Haste,

Your Humble Servant,

Alex'r McDougall.

General George Clinton.

On May 9th Gen'l Geo. Clinton presented his resignation to the Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York, then in Session at Kingston.

On the 13th the following minute relative thereto was adopted,

"Resolved, that General Clinton's Resignation be not accepted of, and that the Council of Safety write to him assigning the reasons for this Refusal; and among others, that the high Sense of this Convention entertain of his Abilities to serve his Country in this important Hour, forbid their Complying with his Request at present.

Robert Benson, Secy.

In compliance with the foregoing Pierre Van Cortlandt, president of the Council of Safety, writing from Kingston, on May 22, 1777, to Gen'l Clinton, says—"That the high sense they entertain of your Abilities to serve your Country in this important Hour" the Confidence reposed in your zeal and abilities by the Militia in General, the Convention just arrived at the time of its Dissolution, their being undetermined to the person proper to succeed you, all conspired in inducing them to request that your Resignation may be postponed for the present. It will not be long before the Govern'm't will be organized and the Legislature meet, and there is great Reason to believe you will then be relieved from a Burthen which your necessary and daily Attention to the Business of your other Department has rendered inconvenient.

In the meantime, Sir, the Council requests that you will continue as heretofore. Consider the Militia of Orange, Ulster, Dutchess and Westchester as under your immediate command.

I am, with great Respect and Esteem, Sir,
Your Most Obedient and very humble
Servant,

Pierre Van Cortlandt,

Pres'd't.

Brigadier Gen'l, George Clinton.

On June 5th, 1777. Gen'l Clinton writes to the Council of Safety that "John Conkling, Esq., of Haverstraw, a Recruiting Capt., in the Enemy's service, his first Lieut., of the same name, a Serg't, & one Private" with incriminating papers in their possession—had been Captured near Haverstraw by the forces under Gen'l James Clinton. "I have ordered them to Peekskill in Irons to be tried for Treason."

A General Court Martial was held at Peekskill, by order of Maj. Gen'l Putnam, June 1st, 1777, of which Gen'l Geo. Clinton, was president, and Colonel Philip Pell Junior was Deputy Judge Advocate. This Court was Convened for the purpose of trying Colo.

Henry B. Livingston, on charges preferred by Gen'l Alex'r McDougall. It was charged that the accused had been guilty of traducing his superior officer and in many ways of Conduct, which in these days, would be defined as being prejudicial to good order and military discipline. The outcome of the matter was that the charges were in part sustained, but Livingston escaped with a reprimand, because some of the witnesses had conveniently short memories.

Artificers are Shy on Rum.

The following unique report to Gen'l Geo. Clinton explains itself:

Fort Constitution, 15th July, 1777.

Sir. The artificers employ'd at this post complain heavily, that their usual allowance of provision & Rum, have been within these few Days reduced from 11-4 pounds of meat & Bread to 1 pound, & rum from half a pint p. man p. day, to one Gill. This allowance they say is not sufficient, for their sustenance, & requested of me to apply to the General in their Behalf; which request will I hope apologize for the trouble now given you, by your

Most hu'e Servant

Gersham Mott,
Cap. of Artillery.

The following very interesting letter written by Gen'l Philip Schuyler, under date of July 14th, 1777, to Gen'l Pierre Van Cortlandt, reveals an intense desire on his part to avoid controversy, on the subject, and to suffer injustice rather than to incite distrust among his fellow countrymen, and to keep silent under calumny, than to blazon forth any personal grievance—give heed to the sterling old patriot's words.

They are written in explanation of the affair at Ticonderoga, for which he had been unjustly and severely criticized. "I am honored with your favor of the 11th instant. The contents give me great satisfaction. However painful it is to labour under a load of calumny, I have thank God, fortitude enough not to sink under it;

nor shall it depress my spirits or make me for one moment relax those exertions which are become so necessary, to prevent the enemy from penetrating much further into the country which by God's blessing hope still to do.

The general officers have unanimously declared that if the evacuation of Tyconderoga was a reprehensible measure, they only are guilty. That no order of mine for the purpose was ever given. Upon what principles it was done, you will see by the enclosed, of which if a copy is taken, it ought to be lodged in the Secretary's hands with an injunction not to give a copy nor suffer it to be seen by any person, for fear that our weak condition should too much discourage the country. Perhaps it might be as well, if even the evacuation of Tyconderoga was an unwise measure not to deprecate it too much, lest it should increase our difficulties, and God knows I have a choice of them, and yet I have a presentiment, that we still shall have a Merry Christmas. I seldom hear from below. If you receive anything worth communicating, pray let me have it. A very good use may be made of a favourable account; such as are otherwise will never be disclosed by me. I wish a line may be wrote to our delegates in Congress advising them that I did not order the evacuation."

(Ph. Schuyler.)

July 21st, 1777. Gen'l Putnam writes to Gen'l Geo. Clinton from Peekskill that Gen'l Washington, "who has advanced 11 miles into the Clove, is anxious as to the movements of the enemy in this vicinity."

Hail Governor Clinton.

Kingston, July 24 1777

Sir. "I am directed by an order of the Council of Safety, of the 21st instant, to transmit you a Copy of their Resolution requesting you to take the oath of office and enter on the discharge of the duties of Governor.

The Council do not wish to hold the Reins of Government longer than the

Safety & advantages of this, & of the public service in General, may render it necessary.

I am with great esteem, Sir
Your most obedient, humble servant,"

Pierre Van Cortlandt,
Pres'dt.

To George Clinton, Esq.

July 25, 1877. Washington, writing from Pompton Plains, N. J., to Gen'l Clinton, states that owing to the operations of the enemy "I shall be obliged to draw off a considerable part of the present force from Peekskill, and there can be no substitute but militia under our present circumstances.

I think it would be expedient immediately to call in from one thousand to fifteen hundred from the States of New York and Connecticut, the proportions I leave to be settled between Gen'l Putnam and yourself. "I have desired Gen'l Putnam to make a demand of as many of the Connecticut Militia as you and he shall allot to them.

On the 25th, 27th and 30th of July, Lt. Gov. Pierre Van Cortlandt writes to Gen'l Washington, advising him as to the situation in this State. In one of these he says, "Such is the state of our northern affairs at present as to promise the enemy an easy Conquest This State is greatly exhausted, and our New England brethren are not yet roused.

The Council requested that your Excellency will be pleased to animate them to more vigorous and manly exertions," &c., &c.

This seems almost prophetic.

"What new Miracles Providence may have in reserve for our deliverance, or what further measures General Howe may pursue to defeat his own purposes, are uncertain."

Trial of Edward Palmer.

P. M., July 29, 1777.

"Proceedings of the Court Martial held at Peekskill, relative to the Tryal of Edmund Palmer, by order of the Honorable Major Gen'l Putnam. At a General Court Martial held on the 22d

day of July A.D. 1777."

Composed of "Col. Shepard, President. Major Ward, Captains Sylvanus Brown, Albert Allen, Lieutenants Sanford, Lewis, Page, Cleveland and Carpenter members; and Captain Philip Pell, Junior Deputy Judge Advocate.

Edmund Palmer was brought before Court for Tryal upon charges of plundering, Robbing and Carrying off the Cattle, Goods, &c., from the well-effected Inhabitants and for being a spy from the Enemy.

The Prisoner pleads not Guilty.

Richard Wyllip, being sworn, says about six or seven weeks ago the prisoner Came with some others to his house in the night; they called at the Door. Witness got up and opened the Door and Lighted a Candle. The prisoner and one other came in. The witness asked the prisoner what he wanted; he answered that he wanted to search the House, then he asked him what he wanted to search the House for. The prisoner replied, you are a bad man, and I understand you harbour Torys here. The prisoner and the other man then went all over the House; they took nothing—the prisoner then told the witness he must go to White Plains with him, and they took hold of the witness and were Carrying out of the House, and when they got him to the Road the prisoner beat him (the witness) very much and caused the blood to run greatly—the witness having nothing on but his shirt and breeches. The reason the prisoner gave for beating the witness was because he was a Tory.

Titus Mead being Sworn, Says that on the 2d of July Inst. on his way from horse neck to Peekskill, he was stop'd on the Road near Croton River by three men, viz. Thomas Gibson, Peter Wood and Jeremiah Merritt, who ordered him to deliver up his (the witness's) Pistols, Letters, and Papers &c and Demanded his Pocket Book, which articles the Witness delivered up, each of them having a Gun in his hand. They then Bound the Witness and took him up to a Moun-

tain about a Quarter of a Mile from the Road. When they got to the mountain, the Witness then saw the Pris'ner arm'd with another Person—Gibson—Threatened to hang the Witness—that the men by whom he was taken, took a pair of Pistols, between 50 & 70 Dollars, and a letter from Col. Mead to Gen'l Putnam. The Witness saw one Baker on the mountain under the custody of the prisoner upon Tryal—and Baker informed the Witness that he was taken Prisoner by them. That the Prisoner now upon Tryal seemed to be taking the Buckles out of Baker's Shoes and said it was not fit that he should wear such Buckles. They finally let the Witness go towards night but Kept the articles above mentioned.

Henry Strang being Sworn, says, that he being at a blacksmith's shop about a fortnight or three weeks ago, the prisoner and one with him came into the shop; upon the Witness attempting to get away the prisoner told him to Stand—and the prisoner and the man with him tied him (the Witness). The Witness resisted a little upon their tying him—on which Palmer, the prisoner, pricked him with a Bayonet—the Witness then went along with them. After getting about a quarter of a mile the Witness desired one Griffin as they passed by him to send to his Family and acquaint them that he was taken—upon which the Prisoner told the Witness that if he said anything more about it he would Run him through and pricked him again with his Bayonet. Afterwards as they passed by John Tompkins's the Women hallow'd out and ask'd who they had there. Palmer answered one of the Rebel Committee—they proceeded with the Witness over Croton River into the Woods, that Palmer the present Prisoner pricked him ten or twelve times with his Bayonet and occasioned him to Bleed in many spots. Palmer demanded and took the Witsnesse's Pocket Book from him with between 50 & 60 Dollars in it, which he Returned it before the Witness came away—that they took the Witness in the afternoon and Let him go

about Eleven o'clock in the night, upon the Witness's Promising not to molest or Injure the Inhabitants about the place that the Witness was taken at; the Prisoner said he took him because he was one of the Rebel Committee. The prisoner and the other man were both armed.

John McKeil being sworn, says he lives between Crompond and Croton Bridge, that in the night when the witness was in his bed, his Brother came into the house and took down a Gun which he handed to Palmer, the prisoner, who stood in the Door and received it, the Witness told his Brother that he used him very ill—upon which Palmer Steped up and said he used him, the Witness very well, also that he had taken Henry Strang but used him well and let him go; and that he (Strang) had distressed the Inhabitants, and if he caught him again he'd be damn'd if he did not kill him. The Prisoner Palmer also said that he understood they intended to burn his Mother's House, but if they did he swore he would burn all Crompond.

The Prisoner in his Defence says he was properly authorized to do what he had done, by orders from Gov'r Tryon, Gen. Brown and other General officers—that he has no commission, but was appointed a Lieutenant in General Orders in Capt. Ross's Company of Col. Patterson's Battalion.

It being clearly proved that the Prisoner was taken near Crompond, above thirty miles from King's Bridge and within our Lines as a Spy from the Enemy with one Person only, a late Prisoner under sentence of death, that made his escape from our Guards and that he has been lurking about as a Spy for some months past. The Court adjudge the prisoner guilty of the whole Charges and sentence him to suffer the Pain of Death."

The Sentence of the Court-Martial was approved and Palmer ordered to be hanged on Friday the 1st of August, between the hours of nine and eleven in the morning.

"In the meantime I received from Gen'l Brown the following extraordin-

ary letter, Viz.:

"By his Excellency Brig'd'r Brown &c &c &c" "I do hereby certify that Edmund Palmer has been a Commissioned officer in my Brigade, and that he has always behaved well Consistent with the Character of Gentleman, during his stay with my Corps."

"Given under my hand & Seal & Arms, at Camp Kingsbridge, July 21st, 1777.

Mumford Brown,
Brig'r Gen'l."

Although I Commiserate the unhappy Situation of those deluded people who, through the force of Infatuation, have been led to leave their Country, their possessions and nearest Connections, to join our cruel and unnatural Enemies, who have avowed eternal war with the rights of humanity, yet Considering that the Sweets of Liberty, the rights and emoluments of civil Society, are the most Important & Sublime of all earthly enjoyments, and that they derive their perfection & Security (under God) from the regular & uninterrupted administration, of a rational System of Civil government; and to preserve and perpetuate the felicities of Society, to support & vindicate the rights of civil government, against foreign force & invasion: Armies now waive their banners in the field—& myself am in the army. The military I consider as Subservient to & attendant upon the Civil: invested with Competent powers for its own executive Government & to preserve its own existence against all open & Secret enemies. Of the latter denomination are all spies, and thereby answer the end of its Institution by guarding its own safety, is enabled to defend the Community against hostile Invaders.

These considerations, with the example of all ages induce me to believe that Spies are the most detestable of all Enemies, & ought to be speedily executed, tho' not without a Trial and legal Conviction, of this Character is Palmer, the unhappy Culprit, & for this, and not for robbery or burglary which are Crimes Cognizable by the

Civil power, do I sentence him—who by Joining himself to the Enemy & accepting an appointment from them, forfeited all right to the protection & immunities of the government of which he was a subject.

Gen'l Brown's letter clears every doubt of Palmer's being an Enemy and Contains a Striking specimen of the Idea our Enemies have of the Character of a Gentleman & of the Conduct that Corresponds therewith.

I wish that all who have any inclination to join our Enemies, from motives of fear, ambition or avarice, would take warning by this Example & avoid the dreadful Calamities that will inevitably follow, such vile & treasonable practices.

Israel Putnam.

Peekskill, July 27, 1777.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York,

July 30, 1777.

Whereas his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. has been duly elected Governor of the State of New York, and hath this Day qualified himself for the Execution of his Office, by taking in this Council, the Oaths required by the Constitution of this State, to enable him to exercise his said office; this Council doth thereby, Declare the said George Clinton, Esqr. Governor, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of this State, to whom the good People of this State are to pay all due obedience, according to the Laws and Constitution thereof.

By order of the Council of Safety,
Pierre Van Cortlandt,
President.

Report on General Putnam's Letters. About Aug. 1, 1777.

Your Committee to whom was Committed the Report on Gen'l. Putnam's Letters & the Situation of the County of Westchester beg leave to Report as follows:

"Resolved, that all Horses Cattle Sheep and Hogs, in the County of Westchester, south of certain lines designated by the Commander-in-Chief at Peekskill, be removed to the

northward of the Highlands, said Cattle to be appraised at their full value, by persons chosen for that purpose, and proper vouchers given for such of the property as may be turned over to the Commissary General or Quartermaster at Peekskill, he or they giving proper vouchers for same. Such grain and forage as could not be removed to a place of Safety, to be destroyed, if danger at any time threatened."

Gen'l Putnam at Peekskill, was duly apprised of the Committee's action, as was also the Commander-in-Chief, Gen'l Washington.

On August 1, 1777—Gov'r Jonathan Trumbull writes to Maj. Gen'l Schuyler, among other matters that "The 28th (July) I received a Requisition from Major Gen'l Putnam at Peekskill in Consequence of orders from Gen'l Washington for five hundred militia to join him."

This sterling patriot realizing the straits that Schuyler is in—Says—I have pressed Gen'l Washington to send you three or four thousand Continental troops, which might suddenly be thrown up to your quarter to prevent the career of the Enemy."

Gov'r Clinton reports to Gen'l Washington under date of Fort Montgomery, 9th Aug. 1777, That in Compliance with his Excellency's Commands, "I ordered 4 Regiments of Militia to this Post, 3 to join Gen'l Putnam at Peekskill, and one to occupy the mouth of the Clove. The last of those ordered here arrived yesterday. I learn from Gen'l Putnam those designated for him are also at Peekskill."

"The Detachment of 810 for this Garrison and Peekskill are not yet completed owing to the Body of the Militia being so suddenly Called out.

Gen'l Clinton writes from New Windsor, Aug. 14, 1777, to Gen'l Putnam, of the desperate condition that prevails to the northward, begs "Old Put" to come to the rescue in these words, "Can't you then my D'r Sir, under these pressing circumstances Venture to spare Livingston's or Van Cortlandt's Small Regiments for this

Service from your Division to which I would add some Militia & by this means hope to save that post & Country. I am Morally sure it would effectually do it. You Know, Sir, I have ordered out 810 Militia to the Garrisons and Peekskill, instead of five," &c.

Headquarters, Peekskill,
Aug. 27, 1777.

Sir. I send you one James Place, who has been a Lieut. in the British Service and one William Smith, their Crimes you will learn from the enclosed and a part of the evidence.

Also one Tippet, who was taken near Fort Independence. I know of no Crime he has Committed, but was taken within the Enemy's lines. Also one Smith, who was taken for a thief and robber. I am not possessed of the evidence—being persons belonging to this State I thought proper to send them to your Custody.

Israel Putnam.

Gen'l George Clinton writes from Kingston Sept. 5, 1777, to Gen'l Horatio Gates.

"In Consequence of the Intelligence therein Contained (in a letter from Gen'l Putnam) "I have ordered Eleven Regiments of the Militia of this State to March immediately, 6 of them to join Gen'l Putnam's Army at Peekskill, 2 to strengthen the Garrison at Fort Montgomery, &c."

Gov. Clinton writes from New Windsor, Oct. 4, 1777, to the Hon'ble Pres'd't of the Senate and Speaker of the Assembly. "I am rather inclined to believe the Enemy's Intentions are to ravage Westchester County, than anything serious ag't the Posts in the Highlands. However it is, but I believe that a contrary opinion prevails at Peekskill: least I should really be mistaken in my Conjecture & their design should really be what Gen'l Putnam suspects."

Gen'l Putnam writes from the Paper Mills (at Annsville) Oct. 6, 1777, that "I am this moment returned from Fort Independence, and find that the party of the Enemy which were said

to have landed last night at (the) Fort is without Foundation, by the inhabitants who lives just by Fort Independence. I am informed that the Enemy have landed betwixt King's Ferry and Dunderbarrack, (Dunderberg) if that's the case they mean to attack Fort Montgomery by land (which when I am sure off) Shall immediately Reinforce you." Subsequent events proved that Gen. Putnam's conjecture as to the intentions of the enemy was correct. He was however completely outwitted by the maneuvers of Sir Henry Clinton, who landed under cover of a dense fog a large force near Stony Point, some 2,000 strong. Skirting the western base of Dunderberg, this column commanded by Sir Henry Clinton, in person, led by a tory guide defiled through the narrow way, and halted on the northern side in a ravine, between it and Bear Mountain. The possibility of an enemy's approach by this pass had been noticed by Washington in reconnoitering the Highlands, and he had mentioned it in his instructions to Knox and Greene, when they were sent to make their Military Survey. Their oversight in not paying more attention to the possibilities of this rugged pass and providing for its defence, led to serious consequences.

In this ravine Sir Henry divided his forces. One division, nine hundred strong, led by Lieutenant Colonel Campbell, was to make a circuit through the woods round the western side of Bear Mountain, so as to gain the rear of Fort Montgomery. The other Column was to attack Fort Clinton, the movement being timed so that both attacks should be made simultaneously.

Sir Henry thus far had outwitted Putnam, but Governor Clinton, on receiving intelligence of ships of war coming up the Hudson, had sent scouts beyond Dunderberg to watch their movements. Early on the present morning word had been brought him that forty boats were landing a large force at Stony Point. He now, in his turn, apprehended an attack,

and sent to Putnam for reinforcements, preparing in the meantime, to make such defence as his scanty means afforded.

A lieutenant was sent out with thirty men from Fort Clinton, to march along the river road and reconnoiter. He fell in with the advance guard of Sir Henry Clinton's division, and retreated skirmishing to the fort. A large detachment was sent out to check the enemy on the west side, while sixty men afterward increased to a hundred, took position with a brass field piece in the Bear Hill defile. The several parties sent out to delay the attack were finally driven in, although bravely contesting every inch of the way. The little garrisons made a stubborn and prolonged defence. The Americans fought desperately from one redoubt to another. Some were slain, some taken prisoners, and some escaped under cover of the night to the river or the mountains. "The Garrison," writes Clinton, had to fight their way out as many as could, as we determined not to surrender." Gen'l James Clinton, brother of the Governor, was saved from a deadly thrust of a bayonet by a garrison orderly book in his pocket; but he received a flesh wound in his thigh. He slid down a precipice one hundred feet high, into the ravine between the forts, and escaped to the woods. The governor leaped down the rocks to the river side, where a boat was putting off with a number of the fugitives. They turned back to receive him, but he generously refused to endanger their safety, as the boat was deeply loaded to the gunwale. It was only on receiving assurance of its being capable of bearing his additional weight that he consented to enter. The boat crossed the Hudson in safety, and before midnight the governor was with Putnam, at Continental Village, concerting further measures."

British historians acknowledge, that the valor and resolution displayed by the Americans in the defence of these forts were in no instance exceeded

during the war; their loss in killed, wounded and missing, was stated at two hundred and fifty, a large proportion of the number engaged."

Octo. 15, 1777. Gen'l Washington writes to Gov'r Clinton. "It is to be regretted that so brave a resistance did not meet with a suitable reward. You have, however, the satisfaction of Knowing that every thing was done, that could possibly be done by a hand-ful against a superior force. He further says, "that without the troops from Peekskill, we should scarcely have been able to keep the field against Gen'l Howe."

"I am sorry that you are under the necessity of destroying the frigates. The only Consolation is, that if we had not done it ourselves, the enemy would either have done it for us, or have carried them down for their own use."

Pres'd't Pierre Van Cortlandt writes from Kingston, Oct. 15, 1777, at 5 p. m. to Gov'r Clinton, "We just this moment have received Information from the Landing, that about thirty Sail of the Enemy's Vessels appeared opposite Esopus Island & standing up the River.

Nov. 12, 1777. Alexander Hamilton writes from New Windsor, to his Chief, Gen'l Washington, "I have been detained here these two days by a fever and violent rheumatic pains throughout my body."

[From New Windsor, Hamilton proceeded to Fishkill, and through the Highlands to Peekskill, where, becoming seriously ill, he wrote to Gen'l Washington, from Mr. Kennedy's house, under date of Nov. 15, "I arrived at this place last night and unfortunately find myself unable to proceed any further." John C. Hamilton's Life of Alexander Hamilton. See page 556. Note by Hon. Hugh Hastings, State Historian.]

A few days later Col. Hamilton was able to resume his journey.

Peekskill, Nov. 26, 1777.

(Capt) Ebenezer Boyd writes to Gov'r Clinton in behalf of some per-

son, name not given, who attempted to smuggle flour through the lines at this place—through ignorance, presumably.

Governor Clinton writes from Wailkill, Nov. 26, 1777, to his brother, Gen'l James Clinton, at Fort Montgomery, warns him "that one Mr. John Patterson having been permitted by the Committee of Safety to pass with his Family & Effects, (his male servants excepted) to the City of New York, as a Prisoner." Personally the Governor does not approve of this step—"but bowing to the decision of the Council" he is constrained to submit "tho (he) is not insensible that they have interfered in a Matter that did not properly belong to them. Yet my refusal wou'd rather lessen their Importance & discover What I shou'd not wish our Enemys to Know, to wit, a Fickeledness & Uncertainty in our Counsels & Determinations."

"You will therefore grant a Flag to Mr. Patterson to proceed to New York with his Family putting an officer if one can be spared & you & Colo Lamb Shall Judge it necessary, on Board the Sloop with this further Caution. The Flag not to pass our Advance Water Guard at Peekskill or Tarry Town until they shall have General Putnam's Permission." It will therefore be necessary that you write to Gen'l Putnam with the Flag & when it arrives at Peekskill, let Mr. Paterson forward the Letter & wait the answer.

Governor Clinton writes from Poughkeepsie Dec. 18, 1777, to Gen'l Heath at Peekskill, "It is my opinion that we must get the Troops at least a Part of them nearer the Forts to be Erected for the Defence of Hudson's River than either Fish (Kill or Peekskill. Before this on the 19th, he wrote to Gen'l Heath in a Post Script—"Since I wrote the foregoing, (the first part of the letter) I have received a letter from Gen'l Putnam, stating that he had been ordered by "Gen'l Washington, to direct his future views solely to the works in the River & that he intends marching his

troops to Peeks' or Fishkill for that Purpose. This may help something; but however a good man & brave soldier he may be (in confidence I say it) he is not calculated for the Conducting of this Business.

Clinton writes at considerable length from Poughkeepsie on the 20th, that "I never considered Peeks Kill or the village Posts of great Importance only as they stood Connected with the Defences of the River."

Clinton was much chagrined because Putnam failed to promptly reinforce him, when Forts Montgomery and Clinton were attacked on October 6th last, but this is the first instance of his making any official Complaint on that score. Putnam meant well, and did make the attempt to succor the beleaguered garrison, but entirely too late to be of any avail.—S. D. H.

Under date of Jany. 14, 1778, appears a "Return of the Third Regiment of Militia in Westchester County, of which Pierre Van Cortlandt is Colonel, in Gen'l (Lewis) Morris's Brigade:

	Officers.	Unlisted Men.	Total.
Field & Staff.....	6	—	6
N. C. "	—	2	2
Capt. James Kranchite	1	30	31
" Gilbert Lockwood.	2	52	54
" Abraham Buckhout	3	52	55
" John Hyatt.....	3	83	86
" John Headen.....	3	66	69
" Andrew Brown....	4	59	63
" Nathaniel Delivan.	3	53	56
" Gedion Selee	3	40	43
—	—	—	—
	28	437	465

At about this time an attempt was made by a cabal of officers, among whom were Gen'ls Gates, Conway and others, to seduce Lafayette, and wean his affections from Washington, to whom the young Frenchman was greatly attached. It was the purpose of these intriguers to send an expedition into Canada, and they relied upon this young nobleman to secure

the attention of the French speaking people of that province through his knowledge of their language, and his prestige from being the scion of a noble house, with a distinguished French ancestry. The project was a miserable failure. Lafayette refused absolutely to be a party to it.

Feby. 10, 1778. Charles Moore writes from West Point to Gen'l Clinton, "Sir, as my farm is wanted for the use of ye Army, and Gen'l Putnam wants the House for himself or ye Commanding officer at this post, I went by his direction last week, to Peak's Kill, to look for a vacant Farm there, or in its vicanaty, ye income of which sh'd be equal to my own at W. Point. I made all ye enquiry I possibly cou'd but cou'd not find one." He then asks the Governor "to allow him the use of the Beverly Robinson Place."

Hugh Hughes, Quartermaster at Peekskill, writes that he has by messenger, "A couple of dried fish for your excellency's table, which I hope will be agreeable. Some more will be sent as opportunity offers, as also some cranberries."

The Continental Congress on March 7, 1778, set apart the 22d day of April, 1778 "as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer" "And it earnestly recommended to the inhabitants of the United States to abstain on that day from all labour and recreation."

On March 11th Gen'l Samuel H. Parsons reports to the Governor, "that out of 100 barrels of flour to have been received from Capt. Hiat, at Crompond, only 61 have been delivered." On the 16th he writes, "The Carting is so exceedingly bad that it is almost impossible to get Provisions to Morristown. About 15 or 20 teams have passed the river with four barrels each. 150 have been removed from Bedford, of which 135 have come into Peek's Kill, when some of the teamsters have drop'd their loads, & gone off with their teams, about 16 still remain determined not to cross without military compulsion. In short

the good whigs in & near Bedford seem determined to do nothing without a military force to compel their movements every mile. The Tories of Cortlandt's Manor are more submissive.

A return of Prisoners &c. "Belonging to the State of New York, dated April 27, 1778, on which appears the name of Jon'a Ogden of Peekskill, a member of Emerick's Chasseurs, who was Captured Jan'y 3, 1778." Presumably under guard during the interval.

The following explains itself:

Poughkeepsie, May 1, 1778.

"Gentlemen:

Agreeable to an Act of Congress, I have the Honor to inclose you a Quadruplicate Receipt, for the United States Lottery tickets which remained unsold on the 30th of April last—and am with due Respect your most Obed't Serv't.

George Clinton.

To the Managers of the United States Lottery, Yorktown (Va.). The Governor also reports same date to "The Hon'ble of Treasury of the United States of America at Yorktown"—the above tickets were 3209 in number.

May 6, 1778, Gen'l McDougall writes from Fishkill, "the great necessity of hastening the erection of the defensive works at King's Ferry."

Peekskill, June 13, 1778.

Sir, "When I waited on Hon'ble Major Gen'l Gates, I acquainted him of a Vessel going to N. York, in a few days with a Flagg, in which vessel Ensign Man, would be sent. The Gen'l appeared surprised, and desired that he should be detained until he is regularly Exchanged, for reason the General does not Chuse to furnish Mr. Man, but from what I can learn he has been a bitter & inhuman Enemy.

I am Sir, &c.,

John Adams, D.C. of Pris.
His Exc'y Gov'r Clinton.

Peekskill, June 27, 1778.

Gen'l Gates writes that "owing to the illness of Gen'l Glover, requests Governor Clinton, as soon as the af-

fairs of State, will permit to assume Command at West Point."

Peekskill, June 29, 1778.

Col. Udney Hay informs Gov'r Clinton that he is "short of Waggon's." On a former occasion several of the teamsters deserted. "As he has disciplined some of these delinquents severely when they came in his power," (he) "presumes they may complain to his Excellency." He further says, "These I must for the good of the service use with some degree of severity; otherwise I shall never be able to putt an end to that very pernicious Custom."

Peekskill 3d June (July) 1778.

Gov'r Jon'a Trumbull, (of Connecticut) writes to Gov'r Clinton, that he has received word from Gen'l Gates, of Gen'l Washington's victory at Monmouth, N. J." (June 28, 1778).

The Putnam-Malcom Misunderstanding.

(Malcom to Clinton.)

Fort Clinton, 22d Oct, 1778.

"Sir: The arrival of Major Lush, last evening, I imagine saved me from an arrest by Gen'l Putnam. The Major came up to the Flag sloop last night armed with a pass & orders to proceed to Poughkeepsie, from his father for your command." "I send by Major Lush a Copy of our correspondence."

It seems that Gen'l Putnam, whose temper was somewhat capricious, took umbrage at something Malcom, had done, which Putnam considered a breach of courtesy as well as discipline, but it appears that at the time Malcom, was acting under the Governors orders.

In the same letter Col. Malcom congratulates the Governor, over an increase in the latter's family.

The following letter shows Col. Malcom, to have been a man of wit, as well as war.

Fort Clinton, Nov., 20, 1778.

"Sir, Last night I received a fine re-inforcement of Torys from Peekskill, and this morning they are at

work." "From the information of Lieut. Connelly, who brought them in. I expect a world of solicitations in their favor, and I expect the more so, because I am tormented with Orange County Justices, whenever any miscreants are brought in from the mountains. Now as I only want to get a while's worth out of them, it is the very least atonement they can make for their crimes; I request that your excellency will evade the interest that I know will be made for them by boobies as bad as they. I have never kept any of these fellows above three months and then give them a discharge and certificate that they are white washed. This serves the States, the State and in fact them also, as they will not be troubled. I am pretty sure, with such a credential, and also if you think fit, the State may share pay for them; we give them none. However; only amuse your stupid Justices that they may not torment me with their foolish demands, and we shall make you a good Fort by and by. I beg my respects to your Lady and am & ca".

"W. Malcom."

"Gov'r Clinton."

Peekskill, Dec. 2, 1778.

"My Dear Sir: I was honored with your Favour by Major McDougall. You justly concluded, that I did not intend to ask a promise of you in favour of Colonel Lawrence; I can with great Truth assure you, I had not a wish to obtain a promise from you."

"After traversing the lower part of this State, and part of Connecticut, I am induced one more by the Com'd'r in Chief, to take Charge of the Posts in the Highlands, with Nixon's, Patterson's and Learned's Brigades, and the present Garrison at West Point. The first of these is now hutting on the Post Road below Mrs. Warren's, the two Latter are not yet come on, from the Eastward." "As some of these troops were ordered to Bedford, North Castle, Church and Sing Sing," and "His Excellency (Washington) has called off the Horse and Light Troops to join their respective corps."

"I wish you would order three hundred of the Militia out, for that service for fifteen or twenty Days at furthest, when I shall relieve them.

Your Favours left at Major Cammell's Continental Village will reach me."

"Alex'r McDougall."

"To Gov'r Clinton."

Fort Arnold, near West Point,

Dec. 4, 1778.

"Sir. Col. (A. Hawke's) Hay at Haverstraw "reports that twenty Sail of large and some small vessels in Tappan Bay. Their object must be some stores on the west side of (King's) the Ferry. Five hundred Pennsylvanians now at Peekskill, are ordered to cross, and Nixon's Brigade with all possible dispatch. Learned's is ordered to march to this Ferry. Patterson's to the Village to await orders.

Three Cannon fired five minutes after each other will be the Signal."

"Alex McDougall."

"To Gov. Clinton."

At 7 p. m. Dec. 5, '78. The Governor from Poughkeepsie, acknowledges the receipt of the foregoing letter. He says, "I will order the Militia to hold themselves in Readiness, and to march accordingly on Firing of the alarm Guns."

The next day, Dec. 6, McDougall writes the Governor. "Sir, I am honored with your favour of yesterday. The Enemy's Fleet, consisting of 26 Saile Came up and anchored at King's Ferry at 9 a. m. of the 5th and landed 1500 men at 11; but their object being removed in time, and seeing Nixon's Brigade move towards them, which crossed in the Morning within shot, they embarked with precipitation.

At 4 p. m. they sett saile and moved down the river below Tallar's Point, and I believe are now out of sight."

Gen'l McDougall Gets Angry.

Headquarters Peekskill,

Dec. 28, 1778.

He writes to Gov'r Clinton, "It is unquestionable, that the enemy has a

plan of our works at West Point. Several deserters from Robinson's Corps assert it. * * * McDougall claims that Emmerick, (a British Colonel), enlists the Cow Boys, for the express purpose of Spies and plunderers, and to give them as he imagines, protection by being enlisted in his Corps." "But a few days will convince them. For I am determined at all hazards, to hang every one of them, on the public roads, that a Court Martial will condemn agreeable to the Known Laws of Nations, &c." I have now a Choice Collection of these Adventurers.

The Court Martial sits to-morrow. Among others is the infamous Hobby. I fear he will lead the way, for the dread example."

In a few days I shall begin to erect a new Bridge over Croton, about a mile from its mouth, to facilitate my communication with Sing Sing, as well as to shorten the distance ten miles from King's Ferry to the (White) Plains."

Peekskill, 31st Dec., 1778.

"My dear Sir, "Altho I am exceedingly hurried with correspondence, and other business, I cannot finish this evening's work without writing you a flying scrawl, on thoughts which have occurred to me, and omitted in my previous letters" * * * "Since I came here 31 deserters from the enemy have Come in to this Post, only." He notes the scarcity of Provisions, especially Bread, among their troops. Also that there is a "want of Provision among the troops in this vicinity." "Two hundred of Gen'l Putnam's men flew to their arms" on account of shortage of flour for five days." How it has ended I have not Learnt."

Nixon's Brigade has not a week's (Supply) in Store; and none Comes from the Southard."

Your Most ob't h'ble Serv't,
Alex'r McDougall.

To Gov'r Clinton.

W. H. Bartlett, in his history of the United States, at page 467, writing of the French Alliance of 1778, says, (It) "also had the effect of discouraging public and private enterprise. Con-

sidering by this means the final success of their Cause to be fully assured, and exhausted with a long protracted struggle, the Americans began to languish and grow weary, and shrank from the sacrifices required of them. The recruiting of the army proceeded slowly, and the greatest difficulty was experienced in providing for its wants.

The dire necessity that existed for fresh concessions of paper money had led to a train of deplorable Consequences. All attempts to sustain its value had proved abortive, a single dollar was worth eight and sometimes twenty, of the Colonial bills, and the mischief was still further increased by the immense quantity of forged bills introduced by the loyalists." From this deplorable condition "none were greater sufferers than the Army." "In Carolina a single pair of shoes cost 700 paper dollars, and the pay of officers and privates was insufficient for more than bare necessities."

Jany. 15, 1779.

Under this date an anonymous letter has been sent to Gov'r Clinton, stating that the notorious Tory Ex-Gov. Tryon offers a large bounty "to any man who will Kill you." The sender claims to have heard this from a Spy. "He (the Spy) informs me that he was applied to be one of the men, and that the men for the above purpose came up in Company with him, and that one of them is now concealed on the Manor of Cortland, and that Ogden's Jim and the white man that is one of your guard came in Company with him from the Bridge," &c.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

Jany 20, 1779.

My dear Sir. Your favor of the 3d came duly to hand. It would long ere now been acknowledged, but the pressing public Business prevented. I have done a great deal of Business in the Course of my life; but at no Period have I been so hard pushed.

But thank God, I am able to do as much as at any Period of it."

(In this letter he complains greatly

of lack of means to supply his suffering troops.) He continues, "Your whig Militia below have as great an Itch for plundering as the Cow Boys; but if they don't conform to my orders, I will flog them or give them over to the Civil authorities to be prosecuted as thieves and Robbers." "Colonel Poor's Regiment on fatigue duty at King's Ferry, have been two days without flour notwithstanding every Precaution in my power was taken to prevent it."

I am with great respect,

Your most obd't serv't,"

"Alex'r McDougall."

"To Gov'r Clinton."

Writing from Haverstraw, Jany. 26, 1779, Col. W. Malcom complains of the great number of dram shops there. He informs Gov'r Clinton, "It is my duty to report to your Excellency that almost every house in this neighborhood is a dram shop, & the consequence is likewise to be the ruin of the troops," &c., &c.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

Jany. 27, 1779.

"Dear Sir, "I have a thousand things to say to you, which must be reserved for a tete a tete. The tory Culprits and Spies increase on my hands, and before the opening of the Campaign, their number will be very Considerable.

I am therefore building a log Prison to receive them."

I am &c,

Your most obd't Serv't,"

Alex'r McDougall.

"To Gov'r Clinton."

Peekskill, Feby. 6, 1779, 7 p. m.

On the above date Gen'l McDougall informs Governor Clinton, "My Jail will be compleat to-morrow. And a fine one it is. It will secure without a Centery, fifty of the Strongest Horse thieves in the Country."

Headquarters, Peekskill,

Feby. 16, 1779.

My dear Sir. Some of the Villains who broke out of your jail are now under Examination. One of them is a Spy of Tryon's, if the proof is full, I

shall not trouble a Court-Martial with him.

I am &c,

Alex'r McDougall.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

2d day of March, 1779.

Gen'l McDougall instructs Capt. Merely, as to the "passage of Flour, through the lines." "He is to post guards at various points," and closes his instructions in these words: "You will maintain the strictest discipline among your men, & not suffer the persons or properties of any Inhabitants to be insulted or injured."

Headquarters, Peekskill,

March 3, 1779.

Sir, this will be delivered to you by James Hallett, late a virtuous Pilot in New York," &c.

I am, &c,

Alex'r McDougall.

McDougall's Plan for Capturing Tryon

Headquarters, Peekskill,

March 10, 1779.

"Sir, The Commander-in-Chief has enabled me by hard money, to carry into execution my Design of offering a Reward for Gen'l Tryon and others. I beg to try, the Legislature, without Delay, whether they will pass a short Law, to enable me to pardon the non-Commissioned officers and privates of the New Levies to induce them to aid in that salutary work. I think they can not hesitate on the Policy and Propriety of the measures."

I beg a line from you on this Subject, on the Prospect of this application."

I am, &c,

Alex'r McDougall.

"His Excellency Gov'r Clinton."

Headquarters, Peekskill,

March 14, 1779.

"Sir: It has been the Misfortune of this County, that it has been amused at every Period of Dispute, with Great Britain, with some object, to take its attention from the Ultimate one."

P.S. "Since this was wrote a Picquet from Col. Putnam's Regiment

posted on Tallar's Point, has taken eleven of the Galley men who landed with a view of taking off Stock." "Among the number a Pilot, one Bice, from the neighborhood of Poughkeepsie."

I am, &c.,

Alex'r McDougall.

"His Excellency Gov'r Clinton."

Headquarters, Peekskill,

March 17, 1779.

"Sir, The Spies and Agents I have out among the Tories inform me the enemy intend paying me a visit, about the time of service of the 9 months troops expires, which will be about April 1st."

I am, &c.,

Alex'r McDougall.

To Gov'r Clinton.

(Subsequent events prove that the information was in the main correct.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

March 24, 1779.

Gen'l McDougall writes to the Gov'r among other things, "If Sergeant Williams of Robinson's Regiment should be apprehended, for God sake don't let the Villian escape." I shall send for him the moment I am advised if he is secured."

Gen'l McDougall Opens a Custom House, and Warns Gov'r Clinton.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

April 3, 1779.

"Sir. I forgot to warn you in my former Letters, to take Care of yourself. Be assured you are one of those Victims to be destroyed by any means. To prevent the abuses, which large Permits have created; and to enable the public to judge what Provision has gone Eastward, as for the Continent, I have been obliged to open a Custom House Office. The Guards may be imposed upon by civil authority if they serve for more than one Term. The supplies for the army are so alarming, that no pains should be left un-essayed to defeat the arts of the Jobbers. The Consequence to this State will be very awful, if the Enemy

should operate in it, before the next Crop comes in. It is to prevent this that I have taken the Liberty to order the Guards to stop all Grain and Flour, which have not printed permits," &c.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

27th April, 1779.

"Sir: When the Court Martial finished with Captain Sloo, there was not time to make out a Second Copy of the Sentence to be sent up to Poughkeepsie. The Provost was so full that it was necessary to send Sloo up, and Major Platt wrote Mr. Benson that the Judge Advocate would send up his Crime.

I have since heard he is going at large. If so, I fear he has made his escape, as I Consider him to be a Villian."

I am, &c.,

Alex'r McDougall.

To Gov'r Clinton.

Peekskill, 1st May, 1779.

P. Colt, Esq., Deputy Commissary Gen'l of Prov., asks Gov'r Clinton, through Gen'l McDougall, for Permit for 100 bbls. of flour, to be sent out of the State, for Supplying the Guards at Horse Neck & Norwalk.

The Permit to be forwarded to him at Bedford.

Peekskill, May 15, 1779.

Gen'l McDougall informs Gov'r Clinton, that Gen'l Washington has ordered the new Levies at Fishkill to proceed to Albany, and Report to Gen'l James Clinton at that City.

Headquarters, Peekskill,

May 29, 1779.

Gen'l McDougall, to Gov'r Clinton.

Extract. "Patrick Rogers says he is a native of Ireland, was Corporal in Lord Cathcart's Legion, and deserted this morning with two others of the same Corps. He says that Seventeenth British Reg't of Horse. Lord Cathcart's Legion, Emerick's Corps, the Hessian Yagers, Simcoes the 7th 23d & 63d British Reg'ts lay on this side the Bridge encamped from Cortlandt's to Valentines. &c, &c.

The above noted troops composed

part of the forces which came upon transports from the South without stopping at New York, and that Captured the small garrison that occupied Fort Lafayette, and threatened Peekskill.—S. D. H.

The following Condensed account of the demonstration is from the N. J. Gazette, of June 9, 1779. "May 31. Day before yesterday, fifteen hundred men, Consisting of British and Hessian grenadiers, light infantry, Volunteers of Ireland and Yagers landed at Teller's Point, eight miles below Peekskill, on the North River, and the following day another party landed on the west side of the river, where they burned some houses, and opened two small batteries from which they threw shells, and cannonaded Fort de la-Fayette, across the river all day, at the same time two small galleys kept up a severe fire on the fort. They have continued there until eleven o'clock to-day. By a flag they demanded a surrender. The parley continued two hours, when Captain Armstrong surrendered. A small block house on Stony Point occupied by a small party of Americans, seeing that resistance to such a large body would be useless, the garrison set fire to the place, and retreated to the Posts up the river."

Headquarters, Peekskill,

May 30, 1779.

Gen'l McDougall writes Gov'r Clinton that he has received word from Major Richard Hatfield at South Salem, "that the enemy is in force at White Plains.

(Peekskill) Village, 30 May, 1779.

"Sir, I have this moment received your favour of this day. The enemy have advanced up the River in about thirty-five large vessels, and a great number of flat bottom boats, as far as Tallar's Point, where they have landed about 1500 men, and a few at Haverstraw.

They are in great force, and they have not yet passed King's Ferry. To-morrow I suppose they will pass, their force must be very considerable.

Gen'l McDougall was no doubt very much troubled at this unexpected invasion, but they returned almost immediately down the river.

Village, June 1, 1779, 7 a. m.

My dear Sir, I received your favor of 10 o'clock last night Early this morning. The enemy Debarked all his Force mostly on the east side, From Croton to Tallar's Point; and Towards the Ferry. * * * No intelligence this morning."

I am, &c,

Alex'r McDougall.

Gov'r Clinton.

(McDougall, appended this list to above).

"13 Ships, 3 Brigs, 4 Topsail Schooners, 6 do Sloops, 3 Gallies, 15 or 20 Vessels, a great number of Flat Bottomed & Gun Boats."

June 7, 1779. Col. Jesse Woodhull, stationed at Haverstraw, writes to Col. Malcom, near West Point. Viewing the enemy from a distance with "a good glass" he reports:

"See almost as well as if I was on the very Spot, they are at work like a Parsels of Devils; in fortifying both Stoney Point and Van Plank's Point, &c."

Draft of a letter from Gov'r Clinton to Col. Drake, Lieut. Cols. Hammond & Budd, and Major Crane. "The peculiar situation of your County exposed to the Ravages of the enemy now lying at Verplanck's Point & White Plains, &c. "I have directed Col. Drake and Major Crane, with a Small Detach'mt from Ludington's to call out their Regts. & post them in the Neighborhood of Crompond to Cover Pine's Bridge."

June 23d. Governor Clinton writes to the Honorable James Duane, Esq., "The Enemy still continues in force at Verplancks and Stoney Point, where they are throwing up works."

Gen'l Washington, on the above date established his headquarters at West Point, with Gen'l Alex'r McDougall, in whom the Commander-in-Chief had great Confidence, in the immediate command of that most important post.

The operations of Gen'l Sir Henry Clinton against Verplancks, and Stony Points, and the fall of Fort Lafayette, and the evacuation of the blockhouse at Stony Point greatly disconcerted the plans of the Commander in Chief. In this Connection the following will be found to be of great interest.—S. D. H.

Irving in his life of Washington, vol. 3, page 496, says: "Washington had projected two works also just below the Highlands, at Stony Point and Verplanck's Point, to serve as out-works of the mountain passes, and to protect King's Ferry, the most direct and convenient communication between the Eastern and Middle States.

A small but strong fort had been erected on Verplanck's Point, and was garrisoned by seventy men under Captain Armstrong. A more important work was in progress at Stony Point. When completed, these two forts, on opposite promontories, would form as it were the lower gates of the Highlands; miniature Pillars of Hercules, of which Stony Point was the Gibraltar."

Unfortunately, Sir Henry Clinton owing to the superior numbers and the co-operation of the naval forces at his command, was able to frustrate the plans of Washington relative to these two points.

Irving continues on page 497—

"The first aim of Sir Henry was to get possession of Stony and Verplanck's Points; his former expedition (against Forts Montgomery and Clinton) had acquainted him with the importance of this pass of the river. On the morning of the 31st (May, 1779) the forces were landed in two divisions, the largest under General Vaughan, on the east side of the river, about seven or eight miles below Verplanck's Point; the other, Commanded by Sir Henry in person, landed in Haverstraw Bay, about three miles below Stony Point. There were but about thirty men in the unfinished fort; they abandoned it on the approach of the enemy, and retreated

into the Highlands, having first set fire to the blockhouse. The British took quiet possession of the fort in the evening; dragged up cannon and mortars in the night, and at daybreak opened a furious fire upon Fort Lafayette. It was Cannonaded at the same time by the armed vessels, and a demonstration was made on it by the division under General Vaughan. Thus surrounded the little garrison of seventy men was forced to surrender, with no other stipulation than safety to their persons and the property they had in the fort. Major Andre was aide de camp to Sir Henry, and signed the articles of capitulation.

The British Commander, finding that West Point was securely guarded, relinquished further designs against it and contented himself with strongly fortifying Stony Point, leaving in the recently built fort a garrison of more than six hundred men under the Command of Lieut. Col. Johnson, a brave and experienced officer.

Washington in order to checkmate Sir Henry Clinton, at once set in motion plans for the recapture of Stony Point, and Fort Lafayette.

That Stony Point was considered a most important position by Sir Henry Clinton is obvious, from the correspondence on the subject between the latter and Major General James Patterson, Commander of Artillery, and their several staff officers.

In the "Collections of the New York Historical Society for 1875," letters of great interest can be found dated from Stony Point from June 7th, 1779, to June 10, 1779, pp. 69, 70, 72, 73—81.

Gen'l Pattison under date of June 9, 1779, writes to Lord Viscount Townshend, describing this stronghold; "Stony Point is by Nature exceedingly strong, from its several Commanding Heights, and being almost insular, by means of a Swamp & Creek from the River is very inaccessible: but the Commander in Chief (Sir Henry Clinton) having determined to maintain this Post, and to render it as

strong as possible, gave Orders for Batterys to be erected on the several Eminences—Working Parties were immediately employed under the Direction of the Engineer's (Captu Mercer & Lt Fyers) and so much Diligence has been used, that there are already Seven Facine-Batteries nearly completed. The Guns intended for these Works are two 24 Prs and two 18 Prs, four 12 Prs, 6 Six Prs, and one 3 Pr, one 10 Inch Mortar, one 8 Inch Howitzer, two Royal Mortars, and two Cohorns do— * * * There is no Ground that can be said to Command it except one Hill which is at upwards of a Mile Distance, but the almost unsurmountable Difficulty's, which must attend bringing heavy Cannon over the Haverstraw Mountains makes any serious attack little to be expected; however, I have Order'd all the Woods in our Front and on our right flank to be cut down, and Abattis to be made in every Part of practicable Approach."

The above opinion so confidently expressed is utterly Confuted by a message from the same source, and also to Lord Townshend, written at New York City, and dated July 26, 1779, eleven days after the events described.

"My Lord,

In the letter I had the honor to write to your Lordship of the 9th of June from Stony Point, I took the Liberty of giving a Detail of the several Movements of this Army, from its taking the Field to that Time, and in my last Letter of the 4th July I mentioned the Number of Troops left, as well for the Defence of the Post as the opposite one of Verplank's Point.

I am exceedingly sorry now to inform your Lordship of the very Extraordinary and sudden Revolution which has since happened at Stony Point—a Post considered to be safe against any Coup-de-Main, and capable of resisting almost any Open attack that con'd be made against it, but the Enemy notwithstanding made a very bold & daring Attempt on the

15th Instant about 12 o'clock at Night and Carry'd it by Storm in less than twenty minutes.—The particulars of this Singular & Unfortunate Event, which has filled every one with astonishment, are as yet very little known. The wounded Officers who are brought down to New York differ so much in their Relation of that Night's Transactions that it is difficult to form a real Judgment of them.

The Military Character of Lieut. Col. Johnson of the 17th Reg't, who Commanded there, has been so well Established, as not to admit easily of a Belief that he suffered his Garrison to be surprised, yet it is too certain that two if not three columns of the enemy penetrated different Abbatis at the same time, were almost instantly in possession of the advanced works, and in a very few minutes masters of the body of the place. What the number of the assailants were, is not satisfactorily known. They give out themselves that it did not exceed six hundred, if that be true, their enterprise must have been a very rash one, as the defenders were nearly as many.

The attack was commanded by a Brig'dr Genl., Wayne, and it must in Justice be allow'd to his Credit, as well as to all Acting under his Orders, that no Instance of Inhumanity was shown to any of the unhappy Captives—No one was unnecessarily put to the Sword or wantonly wounded. Our Loss in Killed is not yet ascertained, but it is thought to be trifling, and the Number of wounded amounts only to one Captain, four Subalterns, & about eight and thirty Men, of whom is one Corporal of the Artillery.

The Rebels assert that they had only four Men Killed. Our loss in Prisoners, a very serious one, Almost the whole of the 17th Reg't, two Companys of the 71st (Grenadiers), about Sixty of the Loyal American Corps, and I am particularly grieved to say, one Captain, one Subaltern, four Non Comm'd Officers, 39 Privates & one Drummer of the Artillery."

The haughty Briton took the defeat very much to heart. He was dazed

by the ease and celerity with which the really hazardous and difficult feat was accomplished. He fully realized that Wayne had by this one achievement written his name among the world's heroes, undimmed by any act of cruelty in the attainment of his victory.—S. D. H.

Now let us turn to the American side of the story. "According to Washington's plan," (the capture of Stony Point) "it was to be attempted by light infantry only, at night, and with the utmost secrecy, securing every person they met to prevent discovery. Between one and two hundred chosen men and officers were to make the surprise; preceded by a vanguard of prudent, determined men well commanded, to remove obstructions, secure sentries, and drive in the guards. The whole were to advance with fixed bayonets and unloaded muskets; all was to be done with the bayonet. These parties were to be followed by the main body, at a small distance, to support and reinforce them, or to bring them off in case of failure. All were to wear whitecockades or feathers, and to have a watchword, so as to be distinguished from the enemy. The hour of midnight was the time chosen.

On getting possession of Stony Point, Wayne was to turn its guns upon Fort Lafayette and the shipping. A detachment was to march down from West Point by Peekskill, to the vicinity of Fort Lafayette, and hold itself to join in the attack upon it, as soon as the cannonade began from Stony Point."

On the 15th of July, about mid-day, Wayne set out with his light infantry from Sandy Beach, fourteen miles distant from Stony Point. The roads were rough, narrow and uneven, and wound across the morasses, and through the defiles that skirted the western base of Dunderbergh. About eight in the evening the column arrived within cannon shot of the fort without raising any alarm. Not a dog barked along the line of march, every

canine had been very mysteriously put to death a day or two before. The column was halted, and Wayne and some of his most trusted officers made a careful reconnoissance of the approaches to the fort, which done, they returned to the main body. At half-past eleven o'clock the word to march was given in low tones. Under the guidance of a negro of the neighborhood, who had frequently carried in fruit to the garrison and served the Americans as a spy. He led the way, accompanied by two strong men under the guise of farmers. The countersign was given to the first sentinel, posted on high ground west of the morass. While the negro talked with him, the supposed countrymen seized and gagged him. The sentinel posted at the head of the causeway was served in like manner. Thus far no alarm had been given. The causeway being overflowed it was sometime after twelve o'clock before the troops could cross: leaving three hundred men under General Muhlenberg, on the western side of the morass, as a reserve. At the foot of the promontory the troops were divided into two columns, for simultaneous attacks on opposite sides of the works. One hundred and fifty volunteers, led by Lieutenant Colonel Fleury, seconded by Major Posey, formed the vanguard of the right column. One hundred volunteers under Major Stewart, the vanguard of the left. In advance of each was a forlorn hope of twenty men, one led by Lieutenant Gibbon, the other by Lieutenant Knox: it was their desperate duty to remove the abattis. So well had the whole affair been conducted, that the Americans were close upon the outworks before they were discovered. There was then severe skirmishing at the pickets. The Americans used their bayonets; the others fired their muskets. The reports roused the garrison. Stony Point was in an uproar. The drums beat to arms; every one hurried to his station, the works were quickly manned, and a tremendous fire of grape shot and musketry

opened upon the assailants.

The two attacking columns forced their way with the bayonet, at opposite points, surmounting every obstacle. Colonel Fleury was the first to enter the fort and strike the British flag. Major Posey sprang to the ramparts and shouted, "the fort is our own." Wayne, who led the right column, received at the inner abattis a contusion on the head from a musket ball, and would have fallen to the ground, but his two aides-de-camp supported him. Thinking it was a death wound, "Carry me into the fort," said he, "and let me die at the head of my column." He was borne in between his two aides, and soon recovered his self-possession. The two columns arrived nearly at the same time, and met in the center of the works. The garrison surrendered at discretion. At daybreak, as Washington directed, the guns of the fort were turned on Fort Lafayette and the shipping. The latter cut their cables and dropped down the river. Through a series of blunders, the detachment that came down from West Point, which was to have co-operated, did not arrive in time, and came unprovided with suitable ammunition for their battering artillery. This part of the enterprise therefore failed; Fort Lafayette held out."

"The Storming of Stony Point," says Irving, "stands out in bold relief, as one of the most brilliant achievements of the war. The Americans had effected it without the firing of a musket. On their part, it was the silent, deadly work of the bayonet; the fierce resistance they met at the outset may be judged by the havoc made in their forlorn hope; out of twenty-two men, seventeen were either killed or wounded. The whole loss of the Americans was fifteen killed and eighty-three wounded. Of the garrison sixty-three were slain, including two officers; five hundred and fifty-three were taken prisoners, among whom were a lieutenant colonel, four captains and twenty-three subaltern officers."

Wayne in his despatches, writes, "The humanity of our brave soldiery, who scorned to take the lives of a vanquished foe when calling for mercy, reflects the highest honor on them, and accounts for the few of the enemy killed on the occasion."

His words reflect honor on himself.

Lossing, in his "Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution," vol. II, p. 183, gives the following graphic narrative of a visit to Stony Point, in 1849, which possesses great local interest. The ferryman mentioned in the sketch is David Ten Eyck, father of our esteemed citizen, Capt. James B. Ten Eyck, of Peekskill, who, by the way, was present when Mr. Lossing arrived at the paternal home, and well remembers the circumstances hereafter narrated.—S. D. H.

"It was 3 o'clock in the afternoon when I crossed the ferry at Verplanck's Point, in a small row boat. This was the old King's Ferry of the Revolution, where the good Washington so often crossed, and where battalion after battalion of troops, royal French, and American, at various times spanned the Hudson, with their long lines of flat boats, for it was the main crossing-place of armies moving between the eastern and middle states. It was here, too, that a portion of the forces of Burgoyne crossed the Hudson when on their march (as prisoners) from Massachusetts to Virginia. The landing place on the Stony Point side, in former times was in the Cove at the opening of the marsh, on the north of the promontory; now the western terminus of the ferry is a little above, at the cottage of Mr. Ten Eyck, the jolly old ferryman who has plied the oar there, almost without intermission, ever since 1784. He was sitting upon his door stone when his son moored the boat at its rock fastening, and as we ascended the bank, the old gentleman held up a bottle of whiskey, and proffered a draught as a pledge of welcome to the "millionth man" that had crossed his ferry. Preferring milk to whiskey, I sat down

under the riched-leaved branches of a maple and regaled myself with that healthful beverage. While the veteran and two of his neighbors were enjoying the aqua vitae I sketched the old King's Ferry sign board, with its device which was nailed to a sapling near, and then accompanied by the old man and his companion, started for a ramble over the rough site of the fort on Stony Point."

Peekskill, Dec. 1, 1779.

Charles Moore, whose house and farm at West Point have been taken for military purposes by Gen'l Putnam, requests Gov'r Clinton "to allow some things which have been sent him by friends in New York City, by means of a flag, be delivered to Mr. Daniel Birdsall."

The Governor, on Dec. 3, by his secretary, Robert Benson, informs Moore, "that in order to put a stop to the abuse of flags by introducing an undue traffic with the Enemy he has ordered the several Parcels of Goods sent by the last Flag, without his consent having been previously obtained, to be deposited in Mr. Davis's store, who has passed his Rec't for them, & as his Excellency is not yet come to a Determination in what manner to dispose of these Effects, he cannot order those directed to you to be delivered."

Peekskill, Dec. 2, 1779.

"Sir: I was last evening honored with yours of the 29th per Mr. Belding." I desire to say that Gen'l Washington approves of your course."

W. Heath.

To Gov. Clinton

On the following day, Gen'l Heath complains, writing from Peekskill to the Governor, "that the troops have been eight Days without Bread. It is thought that want of water to run the mills causes the scarcity."

Peekskill, Feby. 15, 1780.

Gen'l Heath writes Gov. Clinton "that owing to continued ill health, he is obliged to retire from the army, and that Major Gen'l Robert Howe, will command during his absence."

Verplancks Point, April 9, 1780.

Capt. Bannister acknowledges the receipt, under date of 7th instant, Major Sargent's "request for a Magazien."

Peekskill, April 17, 1780.

"D'r Sir. I hearr inclose the orders we give to the Commanding Officers of the trupes ordered out on the lines agreeable to yr Genll orders to the 27th of March, the fiealld officers ordered out one class, which if the holl marched would amount to 95 men and Two Cpts, and Two Subs, with six days' provisions for 15 days, (Sic) to be relieved when thair provissions is gawn. I don't know whears they will get any more, which I fear they will plunder, the Inhabitance or desart home. I cawled yesterday on Gen'l How, to know wheair they draw or now, the Geniral Informes me that he did not know anything about the militia being Ordered out. He Could not be answerable for ordering of them Provision. I should be glad if I should bee directed not to order out the re-leffs (reliefs) as we air ordered to raise the Guards for the State, as it will distress the farmers at this season to be ordered out for 15 days each, on Rotation of duty, untill they air releved by the guards now to be raised, and they paying their proposition agreeable to their surcumstances for raising the same. And you will Oblige your Humble Sav't

Sam'l Drake.

To his Excellency George Clinton.

Here are two very interesting documents:

"Camp West Point, July 19, 1780.

Capt. Graham.

Sir, The Legislature of the State of New York, having enacted that Ten Bushels of wheat shall be given to each Draught (Draft) now Raised for three months, if they will engage to serve that time and two months Longer in any one of the Regular Ras'd Regiments of the State, and have further enacted that fifty dollars be given as a bounty to any person who will engage for the war in any of the said

Regular Regiments; you will therefore, repair to the house of Mr. Joshua Hyatt, in the Mannor of Cortlandt, or wherever any of the Recruits may be assembled, and do your endeavor to engage as many as possible for the Second New York Regiment; promises by you made in Consequence of the above will be carried into execution. By Your Humble Sert.

Philip Cortlandt, Col.

The State of New York.

To Capt. Charles Graham, Dr.

July 20, to cash pd at Martin's for	
Dinners D .....	.12
21st at Capt Hoyts for Lodg-	
ing and hors feed .....	.20
23 at Colo Benedict's for	
Sundries .....	.70
" Daniel Mead's for diner	.12
" Capt Hoyts for Liquor	
and hors feed .....	.12
" Jones Manor Cortlandt..	7
24 " Clarks for Lodging &c.	34
pd Mr. Joshua Hyatt for	
several Necessarys for	
" Brewers	3
25 " Col Hyatt's	15
Cash pd for Mr. Hatfield	
for 3 days horse hire... .80	
Liquor and Victuals....	1.16
	<hr/>
Dollars	3.81

Errors Accepted

P. Charles Graham.

Peekskill, 25th, 1780.

"Sir," Yesterday I was favored with a letter signed by the Hon'l. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq. by order of the Senate dated 30th of June and directed to Eben'r Purdy, Solomon Purdy and myself: the purpose of which was requesting us to solicit a number of Shirts and Linens for overalls to be applied for the relief this state troops. Said Shirts and Linens to be collected by the 17th instant, &c.

Ebenezer Boyd.

"To Gov'r. Geo. Clinton."

Capt. Boyd, was the officer who intercepted Joshua Hett Smith, and Maj. John Andre, near the house of Andreas Miller, on the Crompond road on the night of Sept. 24th, 1780, and ad-

vised them to put up for the night at Mr. Miller's, which they did; notwithstanding they had Arnold's pass, Capt. Boyd was not entirely satisfied. It was the delay occasioned by the stay at Miller's, that eventually led to Andre's capture.

The conspirators left Miller's house before daylight on the morning of the 25th. A short distance beyond Crompond corners on the road leading to Pine's Bridge., Smith suddenly decided to desert Andre, S. D. H.

July 29- 1780. Maj. Gen'l. Robert Howe, writes from his "Headquarters in the Highlands to Gov. Clinton, detailing some proposed Military operations." my first movement will be down the East Side of the River, in the vicinity of King's Ferry, my next will be guided as the motions of the Enemy shall point out. Gov. Clinton, knowing of the plans under way for the relief of Fort Schuyler, on the foregoing date, orders from Peekskill, Col. Udney Hay, Deputy Quartermaster Gen'l "To provide transportation for the forwarding of 100,000 rounds of ammunition from the Military Stores at West Point, to be forwarded to Fort Schuyler."

The Governor, on the same date, and also from Peekskill, issues warrants to hold Col. Goose Van Schaick, giving the necessary authority to impress, "one hundred and fifty teams and wagons, fifty tons of Flour or an equivalent in Wheat, ninety thousand weight of Beef or fat Cattle; or equivalent thereto, for the use and service of the Army. Also a second warrant to Lieut. Col. Henry J. Van Rensselaer for fifty Teams and Wagons, fifty bbls. of Flour and fifty Head of Fat Cattle".

From Headquarters at Peekskill, July 31st, 1780, Washington wrote to Brig. Gen'l. Fellows, of the Massachusetts Militia, "To detach five hundred men of the Militia under his command and properly officered to march at once for Albany, and report to Brig. Gen'l. Robert Van Rensselaer, at Al-

bany, for the relief of Fort Schuyler, &c.

A copy of the following, was sent to these officers, viz.: Gen'l Swartout, Colo's. Drake, Thomas, Crane and Hammond.

Peekskill, August 1st, 1780.

Sir: His Exc'y. Gen'l. Washington, having in contemplation a movement of very Capital Consequences has requested me to hold the Militia of this State to move at a moments warning. You will therefore issue orders correspondent to his instructions".

Geo. Clinton, Governor.

The Governor, also on the same day orders Lt. Col. Cooper, to proceed with one hundred men of his Command to re-inforce Capt. Lawrence, at Tappan.

Under date of Peekskill, August 3rd, 1780, Washington, issued the following instructions to Arnold.

"You are to proceed to West Point, and take Command of that post and its dependencies, in which are included all from Fishkill to King's Ferry. The Corps of infantry and Cavalry, advanced towards the Enemy's lines on the East Side of the River, will also be under your orders, and will take directions from you; and you will endeavor to obtain every intelligence of the Enemy's motions.

The Garrison of West Point is to consist of the Militia of New Hampshire and Massachusetts; for which reason, as soon as the number from those states amounts to twelve hundred, the New York Militia under the Command of Colonel Malcom, are to join the Main Army on the West Side of the River and, when the number from Massachusetts Bay alone, shall amount to fifteen hundred Rank and File, the Militia of New Hampshire will also march to the Main Army. Colonel James Livingston's Regiment is, till further orders, to garrison the redoubts at Stony and Verplanck's Points."

It is readily seen from the foregoing, how great was the confidence reposed in Arnold by the Commander-

in-Chief, and how basely this trust was abused and betrayed less than two months later.—S. D. H.

King's Ferry,
11th Sept., 1780.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

"Sir, I take the Liberty to request your Excellency to inform me, whether those officers and Soldiers of my Regt. belonging to the State of New York, are to receive any clothing from, or the Depreciation of their Pay to be made good by the State," &c.

With sentiments of Esteem.

Most Obed't Serv't.

James Livingston."

To this Gov'r Clinton replies somewhat in a diplomatic vein.

"Sir, I am fav'd with your Letter of this Day. The Officers and Privates of the independ't Corps who belong to & are credited to this State are entitled to the Clothing & necessaries provided by the State, in like manner as the five Battalions of this State: and I have no Doubt that they will be included in every other Provision which the Legislature may think proper to Make.

I am &c

G. Clinton."

"To Colo. Js Livingston"

On Sept 26, 1780, Genl Washington wrote to the President of Congress, of Arnold's treason and of his escape to the "Vulture." Of Andre's Captors he writes as follows: "I do not know the party, that took Major Andre. but it is said that it only consisted of a few militia, who acted in such a manner, upon the occasion as does them the highest honor, and proves them to be men of great virtue.

They were offered I am informed, a large sum of money for his release, and as many goods as they would demand, but without any effect. Their conduct gives them a just claim to the thanks of their Country, and I also hope they will be otherwise rewarded. As soon as I know their names, I shall take great pleasure in

transmitting them to Congress."

The foregoing words were written by Washington, within a few hours after the event occurred, which made the names of John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart, famous in the annals of the Revolution, and also entitled them to the homage of their countrymen for all time. Three counties in Northern Ohio bear their names, in recognition of the service which they so unselfishly, so modestly and so effectually performed.—S. D. H.

The same day in writing to Rochambeau he says, "General Arnold, who has sullied his former glory by the blackest treason, has escaped to the enemy. This is an event that occasions me equal regret and mortification; but traitors are the growth of every country, and in a revolution of the present nature, it is more to be wondered at, that the catalogue is so small, than that there have been found a few."

On Nov. 2, 1780, Gen'l Heath, then at West Point, informs Gov'r Clinton, "Sir, Joshua Smith is just sent here to be confined; should you demand him it is my duty immediately to deliver him."

Peekskill, Nov. 27, 1780.

"Sir, I have to inform you that on the 20th Inst. one of my Patroles took Sylvanus Huson, a noted Villian and Cow Thief, who had been stealing Cattle & had taken three Inhabitants; one of whom Doc'r Brewer a worthy neighbor of mine, was mortally wounded, (of which he died since) in their attempt to pass; this Fellow Hughson, is now at West Point & I wish to have a General Court-Martial appointed to try him for Man & Horse Stealing as both can be proved against him. If your Excellency thinks good write a Line to Gen'l Heath, he will appoint John Strong, Esq., Judge Advocate for that Post to officiate in this Business, as he knows a great deal of this Fellow's Conduct and has the Proceedings upon his Trial when Gen'l McDougall Com-

manded here. Be pleased to send the appointm't P. the Express & leave a Blank for the President to fix a Day of Trial & Place.

I am, with great Respect, Your Excellency's Most Obed't & very hum'l Serv't,

Samll Drake.

P. S. I wou'd take it as a great Favour to know if there was any Intelligence from my son Joshua & the Prisoners taken at Fort Schuyler; or if there was any Flag passed or to pass relative to them."

His Excellency Geo. Clinton, Esq.

To the foregoing Gov'r Clinton on Dec. 2, 1780, replies as follows:

"Dear Sir. I am this moment favoured with your letter of the 27th Ulto. If the Charges ag't Hughson are as you mention in your Letter, Man & Horse stealing, they are not Cognizable before a C't Martial. By the late act of the Legislature, a Person having gone over to & joined the Enemy & afterwards coming out and secretly lurk in any part of the State is subject to be tried by a C't Martial as a Spy. If, therefore, you can Certify to me that Hughson is of that Character & give me the particular Detail of his Character, I will order a C't Martial for his trial."

No Flag is yet, nor can be now sent, until the lakes are frozen; if one had been sent 'tis not probable we shou'd have by its return of Capt Drake as it is most likely he may have carried to Niagara."

G. C.

"To Colonel Drake."

The following letter will lead the critical reader to observe, that the doughty Colonel, must at times have employed an amanuensis. Some of the letters ascribed to him were fairly well written, but the spelling in the forthcoming one would serve as a model for the epistolary effusions of the late "Josh Billings" or "Artemus Ward."

Peekskill, December 6, 1780.

"Sir, I am under the necessity of troubling you with the state of our

afairs; the Civil and military met together and Considered who was dangros parsons (persons) who in their opinion did harber the cow boys; we ordered such who we thought dangrous to remove, and apinted five of the Civil and military officers to se them go of and what they should carry of that exchanged teams with the twiggs (whigs) from below; we agreed, that they should carry six months' provisions with them, if they had not received a sufficiency from the parsons below one cow to fore in a famely and so in proposhon and two old horses. Gen'l Heath refuses to let the famely pass his gards with the above articles; we shall be carefull of what they carry below, all that we request of you, Sir, is to desire Gen'l Heath to order his gard to promit the parsons to pass his gards, which will be for the safety of this Quorter; or we shall be under Nesesity of leving the County. I remain your very Humbel Servent."

Samuel Drake.

"To His Ex'l George Clinton."

Gov'r Clinton replies to this request promptly the next day, to the effect that "Gen'l Heath, to whom I have formerly written on the subject, will readily give a pass for the Purpose, with as much provisions as he shall conceive necessary for their immediate subsistence Six month's provisions he deems "too much." * * "I dare say Gen'l Heath on seeing this Letter, will from time to time on proper application grant them his Pass for such further supplies as may appear to be reasonable.

Geo. Clinton."

"Colo. Drake."

Dec. 22, 1780.

Philip Pell, Junior, writes to Robert Benson, the Governor's Secretary, that, "I was in Westchester County last Saturday and found that there were no troops there, but a few Continental at Pine's Bridge, which can afford protection only to Crom pond. The rest of the County altogether open to the ravages of De Lancey's thieves."

John Paulding's Affidavit.

John Paulding, of the County of Westchester, one of the persons who took Major Andre, being duly sworn, saith, that he was three times during the Revolutionary War, a prisoner with the enemy; the first time he was taken at White Plains, when under the command of Capt. Requa, and carried to New York and confined in the Sugar House. The second time was taken near Tarrytown, when under the command of Lieutenant Peacock, and confined in the North Dutch Church, in New York; that both these times he escaped and the last of them only four days before the Capture of Andre; that the last time he was taken he was wounded, and lay in the hospital in New York, and was discharged on the arrival of the news of peace there; that he and his companions, Van Wart and Williams, among other articles which they took from Major Andre, were his watch, horse, saddle and bridle, and which they retained as prizes; that they delivered over Andre, and the papers found on him, to Colonel Jameson, who commanded on the lines; that shortly thereafter they were summoned to appear as witnesses at the headquarters of General Washington, at Tappan; that they were at Tappan some days, and examined as witnesses before the courtmartial on the trial of Smith, who brought Andre a horse from on board the sloop-of-war; that while there, Col. William S. Smith redeemed the watch from them for thirty guineas; which, and the money received for the horse, saddle and bridle, they divided equally among themselves and four other persons, who belonged to their party, but when Andre was taken, were about half a mile off, keeping a look-out on a hill, that Andre had no gold or silver money with him, but only some Continental bills, to the amount of about eighty dollars; that the medals given him and Van Wart and Williams, by Congress were presented to them by General Washington, when the army was encamped at Verplanck's Point; and that they, on the occasion, dined

at his table; that Williams removed some years ago from Westchester County to the northern part of the State, but where, particularly, the deponent does not know. And the deponent referring to the affidavit of Van Wart, taken on the 28th of January last, and which he has read, says that the same is in substance true.

Signed John Paulding,

Sworn before me, this 6th day of May, 1817.

S'g'd Charles G. Van Wyck
Master in Chancery.

Notes from Personal Interview with John Paulding, Why he Wore a British Uniform.

"Among the papers of the late Gen'l Pierre Van Cortlandt, of Peekskill, are notes taken during an interview between himself and John Paulding, one of the Captors, of Major Andre. April 16, 1817. John Paulding in the year 1780, was a sergeant under Lieutenant Peacock, who was stationed with his corps at Daniel Requa's, on the road leading from Tarrytown to Bedford. This command was stationed on the lines to protect the inhabitants against the marauding parties of British cow thieves and was in pay either from the State of New York, or from the United States, and consisted of between thirty and forty men. Early one morning they were surprised and attacked by Captain Totten, with upward of one hundred British refugee dragoons, and John Paulding with about twenty men of Peacock's corps, was taken prisoner. Some badly wounded. Daniel Requa and Thomas Dean were also taken, Requa badly wounded. John Paulding and the other prisoners were immediately marched to New York and confined in the North Church, where he remained for about three months. One evening the prisoners being allowed to work by squads in the yard, Paulding taking advantage of the Hessian Sentinel, turning his back toward him, leaped the board fence into the yard of an adjacent house. Here he was seen by a black woman, who fav-

ored his escape into the street. He at once repaired to the house of a friend, Nathaniel Leviness, who lived near his late prison. This friend furnished him with provisions, after secreting him for the night, and purchased for him a British uniform (a Yager coat, green, laced with red), in which to effect his



JOHN PAULDING.

escape from the city. Mr. Leviness also advised him to keep out of the road as much as possible until he reached Bloomingdale, where he might find a small boat in which to cross the river. Paulding followed this advice, and near Bloomingdale espied a small boat aground. He went into the bushes nearby and took a nap until

the tide was high enough to float the boat. Just in the dusk of the evening he got in and paddled across the Hudson, landing somewhere near Bull's Ferry, on the Jersey shore. He then made the best of his way to the American Camp, near English Neighborhood; was carried to the Commanding officer (who he thinks was the Marquis de Lafayette) and a pass was given him to return to Westchester County. He travelled up and recrossed the river at West Point and went directly to Haight's, now Somerstown Plains, in the Manor of Cortlandt. Paulding was very anxious to see his mother, who was then living at the old home of Peter Paulding, at the Old Saw Mill river, three miles east of Tarrytown on the road leading to White Plains. His father was fearful to remain below and resided in the Manor of Cortlandt, where he was shortly after joined by his wife.

Paulding and six others went from the Manor of Cortlandt to Daniel Requa's, the place where Paulding had been made prisoner. They had heard that a number of horses had been stolen, and formed themselves into a scouting party to intercept the thieves if they should attempt to pass their booty to New York. Four of the party were stationed at old William David's, on the hill, and the other three, Paulding, Van Wart and Williams stationed themselves on the Post road at a small brook hidden by some bushes, just above Tarrytown. This was, he thinks, the fourth day after his escape from the North Church. * * *

The British uniform procured to favor his escape from New York, he wore the day they captured Andre, and this undoubtedly deceived Andre into his first unguarded question, for in reply to his asking as to what party they belonged, Paulding answered, "Look at my dress and you can not be mistaken." "If you belong to the lower party," said Andre, "So do I."

Isaac Van Wart's Affidavit.

Isaac Van Wart, of the town of Mount Pleasant, in the County of

Westchester, being duly sworn, doth depose and say, that he is one of the three persons who arrested Major Andre, during the American Revolutionary War, and conducted him to the American Camp. That he, this deponent, together with David Williams and John Paulding, had secreted themselves at the side of the highway, for the purpose of detecting any persons coming from or having unlawful intercourse with the enemy, between the two armies a service not uncommon in those times. That this deponent and his companions were armed with muskets, and upon seeing Major Andre approaching the place where they were concealed, they rose and presented their muskets at him, and required him to stop, which he did. He then asked them whether they belonged to his party; and then they asked him which was his party? To which he replied, the lower party. Upon which they, deeming a little stratagem, under such circumstances not only justifiable, but necessary, gave him to understand that they were of his party; upon which he joyfully declared himself to be a British officer, and told them he had been out on very particular business. Having ascertained thus much, this deponent and his companions undeceived him as to their characters, declaring themselves Americans, and that he must consider himself their prisoner. Upon this, with seeming unconcern, he said he had a pass from General Arnold, which he exhibited, and then insisted on their permitting him to proceed. But they told him that as he had confessed himself a British officer, they deemed it to be their duty to convey him to the American camp; and then took him into a wood, a short distance from the highway in order to guard against being surprised by parties of the enemy, who were frequently reconnoitering in that neighborhood. That when they had him in the wood they proceeded to search him, for the purpose of ascertaining who and what he was, and found inside his stockings and boots, next to his bare feet, papers which

satisfied them that he was a spy. Major Andre now showed them his gold watch, and remarked that it was evidence of his being a gentleman, and also promised to make them any reward which they might name if they would but permit him to proceed, which they refused. He then told them, that if they doubted the fulfillment of his promise, they might conceal him in some secret place, and keep him there until they could send to New York and receive their reward. And this deponent expressly declares that every offer made by Major Andre to them was promptly and resolutely refused. And as for himself, he solemnly declares, that he had not, and he does most sincerely believe that Paulding and Williams had not, any intention of plundering their prisoner; nor did they confer with each other, or even hesitate whether they should accept his promises; but, on the contrary, they were, in the opinion of this deponent governed, like himself, by a deep interest in the cause of the country, and a strong sense of duty. And this deponent further says that he never visited the British camp, nor does he believe or suspect that either Paulding or Williams ever did, except that Paulding was once before Andre's capture, and once afterward made a prisoner by the British, as this deponent has been informed and believes. And this deponent for himself expressly denies that he ever held any unlawful traffic, or any intercourse whatever with the enemy. And—appealing solemnly to that Omniscient Being, at whose tribunal he must soon appear—he doth expressly declare that all accusations, charging him therewith, are utterly untrue.

Isaac Van Wart.

Sworn before me, this 28th day of January, 1817.

Jacob Radcliff, Mayor.

The following extraordinary letter written by Arnold, is one of the most startling instances of deceit and duplicity on record. It was first made public by the late Henry J. Raymond,

October 7th, 1853, when the original monument to the captors of Andre was dedicated with imposing ceremonies. On this occasion, then Governor, Horatio Seymour, made the opening address, and Mr. Raymond the closing oration.

Headquarters, Robinson House,

September 12th, 1780.

Dear Sir:—Your favor of the 7th, conveying to me an account of our misfortunes to the Southward, was delivered to me on the 8th.

I am happy to find that General Gates' information was so ill-founded. It is an unfortunate piece of business to that Hero, and may possibly blot his escutcheon with indelible infamy. It may not be right to censure character at a distance, but I can not avoid remarking that his conduct on this occasion has in no wise disappointed my expectations, or predictions on frequent occasions; and notwithstanding suggestions of his friends, that he had not retreated to the border of Virginia, he must have been at a great distance, and fully secure from danger, as he had no advice of the retreat of the Maryland troops for at least four days.

Yours of the 8th, by Capt. Van der Horst and Lieut. McCall, were delivered to me by those gentlemen on the 9th. I have endeavored to render their situation pleasing to them, during their short stay with me; which respect I shall always be happy to pay to any gentleman who entitles himself to your introduction and recommendation.

It is a matter much to be lamented that our Army is permitted to starve in a land of plenty. There is a fault somewhere; it ought to be traced up to the authors, and if it was pre-pense, they ought to be capitally punished; that is in my opinion, the only means left to procure a regular supply to the Army in future.

Where shall I procure paper for the garrison as well as for my office? Col. Pickering, in a letter of the 28th, informs me that he has not yet re-

ceived the stores in his hands, or money to purchase any with.

With sentiments of the most sincere regret and affection, I am, dear sir,

Your obedient and humble servant,
B. Arnold.

Major General Greene.

After reading the above Mr. Raymond commented thereon as follows:

"Consider that this epistle,—burning with indignation at the apparent misconduct of Gates, cordial in the extreme in its personal courtesy towards General Greene, solicitous for the comfort of the army, resentful towards those whose misconduct had involved it in want, was written the day after his first attempt to hold a personal interview with Major Andre, —upon his return to headquarters from the scene he had appointed for it, and in the midst of such thoughts as such incidents would naturally engender,—think upon the impenetrable hypocrisy of the man who, on the instant of returning baffled from such an errand, could coolly speak or dream of any escutcheon but his own being 'blotted with indelible infamy;'—and you can judge how secure must have been his hold upon the confidence of Washington, and how thick was the dark doubt of all honor and all faith, into which the apprehensive fears of that great leader must have plunged his mind, when the fact of Arnold's treason first broke upon his sight. 'Whom can we trust now?' were the simple words he addressed to La Fayette: but they imply a dread distrust;—they signalize the beginning of a gloomy despair; they point to the fact which imposed on him the supreme duty, from which there was no escape of crushing by all the terrors of martial law, whatever of vitality might still survive, in either army, of the portentous plot."

The accompanying portrait of John Paulding is a photograph of the bronze figure surmounting the monument at Tarrytown, erected on the scene of the capture, and which was

dedicated September 23, 1870. Ex-Governor Samuel J. Tilden presided, and our gifted townsman, Hon. Chauncey M. Depew, was the orator of the day; Major Genl. James W. Husted was grand marshal. Col. Geo. W. Robertson was chief of the second division of the parade, Abraham Vosburgh Post No. 95, G. A. R., of which Col. Robertson was the commander, took part and marched with this division, and was under the immediate command of Senior Vice John Smith, Jr. Among the vice presidents were the following well known citizens from Peekskill; Hon. D. Wiley Travis, Hon. Calvin Frost, Secretaries Nelson G. Foshay, A. D. Dunbar and Wm. H. Brown. Chas. F. Southard was a member of the Finance Committee.

The following named gentlemen and firms were among the contributors to the Centennial expenses from Cortlandtown: Calvin Frost, Owen T. Griffin, Chauncey M. Depew, B. C. Everingham, W. D. Southard, Montross and Lent. D. W. Travis, Jas. H. Robertson, Samuel A. Denike, Andrew Clark, Chas. F. Southard, Cyrus Frost, James W. Husted, Geo. W. Robertson, James T. Sutton, Wm. H. Paulding, Horton and Mabie, N. G. & J. T. Foshay, Wm. S. Tompkins, Frederick R. Fowler, E. F. Bedell and Benjamin McCabe.

Among those who took part in the exercises and occupied prominent places on the platform, were Pierre youngest son of John Paulding, and John C. Paulding, a grandson.

The Hon. Chauncey M. Depew began his oration in these words:

"One hundred years ago the sun rose upon the same beautiful landscape which surrounds us here to-day. The noble Hudson rolled in front, to the north were the Highlands, in their majesty and strength; on the west towered the mountains, enclosing the bay, and on the east spread valleys and hills, celebrated then, as now, for their picturesqueness and commanding views. Beyond the loveliness of the situation, it had no greater claims

upon the attention of the world than hundreds of places adorned by nature, which have made our state celebrated for the beauty and variety of its scenery. But when the sun went down this spot had become one of the fields priceless in the memory of mankind, where virtue is vindicated, and civilization and liberty saved from great disaster. The story we repeat here has as much value as a lesson to the living, as a reverent tribute to the memory of the dead.

History, traditions, legends forgotten, almost lost in the rapid march of events, and the wonderful development of material prosperity, are so revived by these commemorations, that our country, richer than any other in the commonwealth, in Revolutionary recollections, becomes, in every part, a perpetual teacher of the labors and sacrifices of patriotism to secure our independence.

The happiness and progress of mankind have as often been advanced or retarded by small events as by great battles. If the three hundred men with Leonidas stemmed the Persian torrent, and made Thermopylae the inspiration of twenty centuries, right here, a century ago to-day, three plain farmers of Westchester preserved the liberties of the American people." * *

Referring to the men that captured Andre, Mr. Depew quoted the words of the immortal Washington, "The party that took Major Andre acted in such a manner as does them the highest honor, and proves them to be men of great virtue; their conduct gives them a just claim to the thanks of their country." Mr. Depew resumes, "Congress acted promptly. It thanked them by resolution, granted to each an annuity of two hundred dollars for life, and twelve hundred and fifty dollars in cash, or the same amount in confiscated lands in Westchester County, and directed a silver medal bearing the motto, "Fidelity" on the one side, and "Vincit Amor Patriae" on the other to be presented to them. The Legislature of the State of New

York gave to each of them a farm in consideration—reads the act of "their virtue in refusing a large sum, offered to them by Major Andre, and a bribe to permit him to escape." Shortly after, Washington gave a grand dinner party at Verplanck's Point. At the table were his staff and the famous generals of the army, and, as honored guests, these three young men—Paulding, Williams and Van Wart—whose names were now household words all over the land; and there, with solemn and impressive speech, Washington presented the medals.

Paulding died in 1818, and in 1827 the Corporation of the city of New York placed a monument over his grave in the old cemetery just north of Peekskill, reciting, "The Corporation of the city of New York erected this Tomb as a Memorial Sacred to Public Gratitude," the Mayor delivering the address, and a vast concourse participating in the ceremonies. Van Wart died in 1828, and, in Greenburgh church yard the citizens of this county erected a memorial in "Testimony of his virtuous and patriotic conduct." Williams died in Livingstonville, in Schoharie County, in 1831, and was buried with military honors. In 1876 the state erected a monument, and his remains were re-interred in the old stone fort at Schoharie Court House. On the spot where Andre was captured the young men of Westchester County, in 1853, built a cenotaph in honor of his captors. Arnold, burned in effigy in every village and hamlet in America, received his money and a commission in the British army, but was daily insulted by the proud and honorable officers upon whom his association was forced and who despised alike the treason and the traitor. His infamy has served to gild and gloss the acts of Andre, and, deepening with succeeding years, brings out with each generation a clearer and purer appreciation of the virtue and patriotism of Paulding, Williams and Van Wart.

Pity for Andre led to grave injustice

to Washington, and detraction of his captors, which a century has not effaced. Sir Henry Clinton and his officers, in addresses and memoirs, denounced the execution of Andre as without justification. A contemporary British poetess characterized Washington as a "remorseless murderer;" and one of the latest and ablest of England's historians says, this act is the one indelible "blot upon his character," and that the decision of the military tribunal, composed of men ignorant of Vattel and Puffendorff, and fresh from "plough handles and shop boards," does not relieve him. It has become a conviction abroad and to some extent, a sentiment here, that a grave and fatal error was committed. It was claimed that Andre was under the protection of a flag of truce, that he was within the American lines upon the invitation of the commander of the district, and under the protection of that General's pass, that his intent was free from turpitude, and the circumstances surrounding his position entitled him to exchange or discharge. When Andre was on trial upon the charge of being a spy he testified in his own behalf that "he had no reason to suppose he came on shore under a flag of truce," and such is the concurrent testimony of all the witnesses. The story was the subsequent invention of Arnold. But even if true, the flag is recognized in the usages of war for definite purposes—it ameliorates the horrors of the conflict; but, when used as a cover for treasonable purposes, loses its character and protective power. To present it as a defense and shield for the corrupt correspondence of the enemy's emissary and a traitorous officer, is a monstrous perversion. It is true, he was present at Arnold's invitation, and carried his pass, but he knew the object of his visit, and did not hold the pass in his own name and title. Months before he had written to Colonel Sheldon commanding the Continental outposts, that under flag and pass he proposed visiting, on important business General Arnold at

West Point, and requesting safe conduct, and signing and representing himself as John Anderson, a trader. The meeting, which finally took place, was an appointment often before thwarted, and its object to tamper with the integrity and seduce from his allegiance the enemy's officer. The signals and agencies of communication and travel between hostile forces were collusively used to procure the betrayal of an army and the ruin of a nation. Andre landed at Haverstraw to traffic with the necessities and tempt the wretched pride of a bankrupt and offended general, and, having succeeded in seducing him to surrender the forts and trusts under his command, Benedict Arnold, so far as his confederate, Andre was concerned, ceased from that moment to be the American commander, and any papers issued by him to further and conceal the scheme were absolutely void. His pass and safe conduct were not only vitiated in their inception by the joint act of giver and receiver, secreting treason in them, but they were issued to an assumed name and borne in a false character. A British soldier found disguised in the American lines, with the plans of the patriots' forts, the details of their armaments, and the outlines of the plot for their betrayal hidden in his boots, lost with the discovery of his personality and purposes, the protection of a fraudulent certificate.

Greene and Knox and Lafayette and Steuben and the other members of the board of officers who tried and convicted Andre, may possibly have been ignorant of the great authorities upon international law; but had they studied, they would have found in them both precedent and justification. While the laws of war justify tampering with the opposing commander, and compassing his desertion, the sudden, unsuspected, unguardable and overwhelming character of the blow render it the highest of crimes, and subjects those detected and arrested in the act to summary execution. A general is commissioned by his gov-

ernment to fight its battles and protect its interests. The law of principal and agent is as applicable as to a civil transaction, and all who deal with him, to betray his trust, know that he is acting beyond the limits of his authority. Not the least remarkable of the incidents of this strange history was the proposition of Sir Henry Clinton to submit the question to the arbitration of the French General Rochambeau and the Hessian General Knyphausen. Such an offer would never have been made to a European commander. It was an expression in a form most offensive to Washington, of that supercilious contempt for the abilities, acquirements and opinions of American soldiers and statesmen, on the part of the ruling classes in England, which precipitated the Revolution and created this Republic. The sympathy and grief of Washington for Andre and his misfortunes were among the deepest and profoundest emotions of his life. The most urgent public necessity, the most solemn public duties, demanded his decision. The country and the army were dismayed by the plot, which Congress declared would have been ruinous to the cause, which Greene proclaimed, in general order, would have been a fatal stab at our liberties, which King George the Third said possessed advantages that, if successful, could not be estimated, and as Sir Henry Clinton wrote, would have ended the conflict. Washington's remark to Lafayette, "Whom can we trust now?" echoed the sentiments of the hour. In that supreme moment private considerations and personal pity surrendered to the requirements of official responsibility, and General Washington, the Commander-in-Chief, stamped out treasonable sentiment within, and deterred treasonable efforts without, by signing the death warrant of Major John Andre.

Andre left, as a legacy, a blow at his captors, which thirty-seven years afterwards, bore extraordinary fruit.

In 1817, one of them petitioned Congress for an increase of pension, and

Major Tallmadge, then a member, assailed them with great vigor and virulence. He had been a distinguished officer in the Revolutionary war. It was by his energy and sagacity that Lt. Col. Jameson was prevented delivering Andre to Arnold, and he was in command of the guard, and with Andre till his death. Like all the young American officers about him, Tallmadge formed a warm friendship for him, and admiration for his talents and accomplishments.

He asserted that his captors were cowboys, and that it was Andre's opinion, frequently expressed, that they stopped him for plunder, and would have released him if he could have given security for his ransom. Tallmadge knew nothing of either of them prior to this event, and his judgment was wholly the reflex of Andre's expressions. Andre's remarks were either a deliberate stab at the reputation of the men towards whom the nation's gratitude was already rising with a volume which promised an immortality of fame, while he was waiting a shameful death, or, in his dread extremity, he could neither understand any higher motive in them to resist his offers, or regard with tolerance or patience these humble peasants whose acts had ruined his fortunes and delivered him to his fate. But against assertions and theories stand the impregnable facts of history. They did reject bribes beyond the wildest dreams of any wealth they ever hoped to accumulate. They did deliver him to the nearest American post, and neither asked nor expected any reward. Van Wart had served four years in the Westchester Militia, and his term of enlistment had but recently expired. Paulding had been twice a British prisoner of war in New York, and was a third time wounded in their hands at the declaration of peace, and the Yager uniform in which he had escaped but four days before the capture, misled Andre into the impulsive revelation of his rank. Security for the ransom they had. As they were intelligent enough

to understand the importance of their prisoner they knew that while two held him as hostage, the third could arrange for the delivery of any sum he promised upon his release.

Washington, the Continental Congress, and the Legislature of our own state, are the contemporary witnesses, and their testimonies by words and deeds are part of the record which make this day memorable. When the news of Major Tallmadge's charges was received here, sixteen of the most respected and reputable men of our county names as familiar among us as household words certified to Congress "that during the Revolutionary war they were well acquainted with Isaac Van Wart, David Williams, and John Paulding, and that at no time during the Revolutionary war was any suspicion entertained by their neighbors, or acquaintances, that they, or either of them, held any undue intercourse with the enemy. On the contrary they were universally esteemed, and taken to be ardent and faithful in the cause of the country." Van Wart and Paulding in solemn affidavits, re-asserted the details of the capture, and the motives of their conduct. As each of them, in ripe old age and in the fullness of years, was called to render his account to the Great Judge, mourning thousands gathered about the graves to testify their reverence; and the respect and gratitude of their countrymen reared monuments to their memories."

"The population, prosperity, wealth and luxury which surround us here, have grown upon the devastated fields of a century ago.

We rededicate this cenotaph in honor of those whose virtues made possible this result. The peace, civilization, liberty, and happiness we enjoy at home, the power which commands for us respect abroad, lie in the strength and perpetuity of our Republican institutions.

Had they been lost by battle or treason in the Revolutionary struggle, or sunk in the bloody chasm of civil

war, the grand nationality of to-day would have been dependent provinces, or warring and burdened states.

Arnold and Andre, Paulding, Williams and Van Wart, are characters in a drama which crystallizes an eternal principle that these institutions rest upon the integrity and patriotism of the common people. We are not here to celebrate marches, sieges, and battles. The trumpet, the charge, the waving plume, the flying enemy, the hero's death, are not our inspiration. The light which made clear to these men the priceless value of country and liberty was but the glimmering dawn, compared with the noonday glory of the full orb'd radiance in which we stand.

As a hundred years has ripened the fame and enriched the merit of their deed, so will it be rehearsed with increasing gratitude by each succeeding century.

This modest shaft marks the memorable spot where they withstood temptation and saved the state, but their monument is the Republic—its inscription upon the hearts of its teeming and happy millions.

The following general officers composed the court martial which was convened by Washington to meet at Tappan, September the 29th, 1780:

Major-General Greene, President.

Major-General Lord Stirling.

Major-General St. Clair.

Major-General the Marquis de La Fayette.

Major-General Howe.

Major-General the Baron De Steuben.

Brigadier-General Parsons.

Brigadier-General Clinton.

Brigadier-General Knox.

Brigadier-General Glover.

Brigadier-General Patterson.

Brigadier-General Hand.

Brigadier-General Huntington.

Brigadier-General Starke.

John Laurence, Judge Advocate General.

Where a letter of the same date

was laid before it and read:

Gentlemen:

Major Andre, Adjutant-General of the British army, will be brought before you for your examination. He came within our lines in the night, on an interview with Major-General Arnold, and in assumed character, and was taken within our lines, in a disguised habit with a pass under feigned name and with the inclosed papers concealed upon him. After a careful examination you will be pleased, as speedily as possible to report a precise state of his case, together with your opinion of the light in which he ought to be considered, and the punishment that ought to be inflicted.

The Judge Advocate will attend to assist in the examination, who has sundry other papers, relative to this matter, which he will lay before the Board.

I have the honor to be, Gentlemen, Your most obedient and humble servant,

G. Washington.

The Board of General Officers, Convened at Tappan, report as follows:

The uncontradicted evidence shows "That he (Andre) came on shore from the Vulture sloop-of-war, in the night of the 21st of September instant, somewhere under the Haverstraw Mountain. That the boat he came on shore in carried no flag, and that he had on a surtout coat over his regimentals, and that he wore his surtout coat when he was taken. That he met General Arnold on the shore, and had an interview with him there. He also said that when he left the Vulture sloop-of-war, it was understood that he was to return that night; but it was then doubted, and if he could not return he was promised to be concealed on shore in a place of safety, until the next night, when he was to return in the same manner he came on shore; and when the next day came he was solicitous to get back, and made inquiries in the course of the day how he should return, when he was in-

formed he could not return that way, and he must take the route he did afterwards. He also said, that the first notice he had of his being within any of our posts, was being challenged by the sentry, which was the first night he was on shore. He also said, that the evening of the twenty-second of September instant, he passed King's Ferry, between our posts of Stony and Verplanck's Points, in the dress he is at present in, and which, he said, was not his regimentals, and which dress he procured after he had landed from the Vulture, and when he was within our post, and that he was proceeding to New York, but was taken on his way, at Tarrytown, as he mentioned in his letter, on Saturday, the twenty-third of September, instant, about nine o'clock in the morning.

The following papers were laid before the Board, and shown to Major Andre, who confessed to the Board that they were found on him when he was taken, and said they were concealed in his boot, except the pass:

A pass from General Arnold to John Anderson, which name Major Andre acknowledged he assumed:

Artillery orders, September 5, 1780,

Estimate of the force at West Point and its dependencies, September 5, 1780,

Estimate of men to man the works at West Point, etc.

Return of ordinance at West Point, September, 1780.

Remarks on works at West Point,

Copy of a State of Matters laid before a Council of War, by his Excellency General Washington, held the 6th of September, 1780,

A letter signed John Anderson, dated September 7, 1780, to Colonel Sheldon, was also laid before the Board, and shown to Major Andre, which he acknowledged to have been written by him.

The Board having considered the letter from his Excellency General Washington, respecting Major Andre,

Adjutant General of the British army, the Confession of Major Andre, and the papers produced to them, Report to his Excellency the following facts, which appear to them relative to Major Andre:

First, That he came on shore from the Vulture sloop-of-war, in the night of the twenty-first of September, instant, on an interview with General Arnold, in a private and secret manner.

Secondly, That he changed his dress within our lines, and under a feigned name, and in a disguised habit, passed our works at Stony and Verplanck's Points, the evenings of the twenty-second of September, instant, and was taken the morning of the twenty-third of September, instant, at Tarry Town, in a disguised habit, being then on his way to New York, and when taken, he had in his possession several papers, which contained intelligence for the enemy.

The Board having maturely considered these facts, do also report to his Excellency General Washington, that Major Andre, Adjutant-General to the British army, ought to be considered as a Spy from the enemy, and that agreeably to the law and usages of nations, it is their opinion, he ought to suffer death.

Signed by Nathaniel Greene,
M. Gen., President,
and the entire Board."

This report was forwarded to Congress, and on Nov. 3, 1780, the same was acted upon, and the following Preamble and Resolution, adopted, "Whereas, Congress have received information that John Paulding, David Williams, and Isaac Van Wart, three young volunteer militia-men of the State of New York, did, on the 23d day of September last, intercept Major John Andre, Adjutant-General of the British army, on his return from the American lines, in the character of a spy: and, notwithstanding the large bribes offered them for his release, nobly disdaining to sacrifice their country for the sake of Gold, secured

and conveyed him to the commanding officer of the district, whereby the dangerous and traitorous conspiracy of Benedict Arnold was brought to light, the insidious designs of the enemy baffled, and the United States rescued from impending danger; Resolved, That Congress have a high sense of the virtuous and patriotic conduct of the said John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart. In testimony whereof: ORDERED, That each of them receive annually, out of the Public Treasury, Two Hundred Dollars in specie, or an equivalent in current money of these States during life, and that the Board of War procure for each of them a silver medal, on one side of which shall be a Shield with this inscription: "Fidelity," and on the other, the following motto, "Vincit Amor Patriae,"—and forward them to the Commander-in-Chief, who is requested to present the same, with a copy of this Resolution, and the thanks of Congress for their Fidelity, and the eminent service they have rendered their country."

The bronze figure of Paulding was the gift of Mr. John Anderson, a generous, patriotic and public-spirited citizen of Tarrytown, on the occasion of the Centennial Celebration, Sept. 23, 1780.

John Paulding, the patriot was the eldest son of Joseph, and Sarah (Gardener) Paulding, was born at the Paulding homestead near Tarrytown, October 16, 1758. His young manhood was mostly spent in the town of Mount Pleasant, this county. His first wife was Sarah Tidd, of Salem, this county. She was born April 5th, 1767, died October 23d, 1789. Four children were the fruit of this union, viz., Sarah, Nancy, Elizabeth and George Washington, all of whom, except Nancy, died young.

He took for his second partner Esther, daughter of Caleb Ward, of this town. She was born April 1, 1768, died March 6, 1804. She was the mother of eight children, James, Sarah, Hiram; George, John, Susanna,

Mary and Caleb. The last named is the father of John C. Paulding, and was a life-long resident of this village. Hiram entered the U. S. Navy at an early age, was a midshipman under McDonough at the Battle of Lake Champlain in 1814, and greatly distinguished himself. He attained rank and honor in his chosen profession, winning the high position of rear admiral. He was born in New York city Dec. 11, 1797, and died at Huntington, L. I., October 20, 1878. The old patriot's third wife was Hester, daughter of Captain Isaac Denike, of Peekskill. Hester survived her warrior husband and took for a second husband Elisha Serrine, of Shrub Oak. This estimable woman passed away October 27, 1855.

Pierre Van Cortlandt Paulding was the youngest son of this patriot sire. He was a carpenter and builder in Peekskill, for fully half a century. He celebrated his seventy-fifth birthday by walking from the city hall in New York city to his home in Peekskill, between sunrise and sunset of that day. Pierre V. C. Paulding, Jr., an honorably discharged veteran of Civil War, now a resident of Yonkers, is a worthy son of worthy sires.

The first village election to raise money for fire purposes was held on May 14, 1827, at the house of Jared Stone. The sum to be raised was certified to as \$750.00 by Wm. B. Birdsall, clerk of the village, on June 23, 1827. This sum was applied to the purchase of a fire engine and hose. The engine was a very crude affair. The pumps were actuated by two cranks. The water was pumped from a tank or box, which had to be filled with water from pails, and then pumped on the fire. When this engine had been in use for ten years a new one, as will be seen later on, replaced this rude apparatus.

An election for village officers was held August 18, 1827, at which Dr. Samuel Strang was elected president, Ezra Marshall, secretary, Stephen Turner and Joseph S. Ferris, collect-

ors.

Wm. B. Birdsall was the first foreman of the new fire company, which was designated Columbian Engine Co. No. 1.

In 1828 Peter Strang was paid fifty dollars for hose—(Peter was a brother of the late Hon. Joseph Strang).

Jany. 25, 1828. "The By-Laws of Columbian Engine Co. No. 1 were published in pamphlet form. They are quite voluminous, and affixed to them are rules and ordinances for the Prevention of Fires and Regulating the duties of the Fire Wardens, &c., &c.

Article XIII reads as follows: "Any person being elected as a member of this company, by a majority of votes, shall pay within one week into the secretary 75 cents as an initiation fee, To be refunded if the party was rejected by the trustees of the corporation.

Jany. 25, 1828. The owners or occupants of any house, to keep on hand a number of good pails equal to the number of stoves and fire places in said house. Every person shall forfeit 12 cents a month for every pail not furnished.

Signed,

Samuel Strang,
John Halsted,
Philip Clapp,
Ezra Marshall,
James Birdsall,

Trustees.

The First Fire Warden was to act as Chief Engineer, to appear in "Leather Cap, with the word Fire Warden painted on it. The other wardens, with a fire cap and a warden's staff.

Signed,

Samuel Strang, Pres.
Reuben R. Finch, Secy.

Sept. 20, 1829. Fire wardens were empowered to order "four ladders and two hooks, to be fitted to a convenient carriage to carry the same, "Price" not to exceed twenty-five dollars, to be paid for when in funds.

Dec. 22, 1829. Justus Vought was

appointed Fire Warden in place of James Birdsall, deceased.

The trustees gave Columbian Engine Co. full power to have their Engine painted at a cost not to exceed \$23.50.

Wash days were appointed to be held on the third Wednesday of each month, from November to April, at 5 p. m.

In 1834, a Public meeting was called to levy a tax of one hundred dollars.

In 1835, a Committee was appointed to organize Fire Company No. 2.

1837. - A Public meeting was held for the purpose of raising the sum of four hundred dollars, for new engine.

1838. A Committee was appointed to arrange for the Construction of two reservoirs to store water for fire purposes.

One was built near the corner of Depew on South street. This was to be filled from the brook flowing near. (This receptacle was never used in my day.)

The other was located corner of Main and North Division streets, supplied through a six-inch iron pipe, from the pond back of the Southard Foundry. Samuel Field, mason, built these two structures for the moderate sum of one hundred and forty dollars. The last noted reservoir was much used and it was the scene of many an exciting contest on "Wash Nights."

A contract was made for an engine that would throw a stream of water sixty feet through a 5-8 nozzle with twelve men on the arms. This new engine was warranted for two years. The trustees gave a note payable in two years with interest at six per cent. This was undoubtedly a "Goose Neck."

In 1839 the trustees bought a lot of James Brown on Center street, (now Park), upon which to build a "Hook and Ladder House."

During 1840 the firemen met in the office of Minor & Horton. They paid no rent, but agreed to pay for lights. This is the room now used by the Seymour Coal Co. for office purposes.

The first chief engineer was ap-

pointed August 15, of this year, in the person of James Brown. Elihu E. Baker was first assistant and Ezra Marshall, second.

By this time arrangements were being made for housing new engine No. 2.

A lot and building on Cross street, now Nelson avenue, was secured from Jeremiah Mabie, at a rental of forty dollars. The site was on the east side of the street, nearly opposite the present location.

This year the clerk was authorized to advertise in the Westchester and Putnam Gazette, of a special election to raise the sum of \$500 for fire department purposes. Wm. H. Briggs was appointed village clerk at a salary of twenty dollars. Assessors were paid \$5.00 each, and the salary of the treasurer was made \$10.00.

This year \$1,000.00 was raised for highway purposes. There was also held a special election to choose two trustees. At this there were only 18 votes cast. The opposing candidates each getting 9 votes, making another election necessary to settle the matter.

This was certainly an eventful year. The late Jacob Gaudineer was appointed Pound Master. His fees were for hogs, 25 cents each, horse, 75, cows 37 1-2 cents for each, 24 hours detention."

In 1841 Riley Mead succeeded Gaudineer, and pigs were added to the schedule of fees at 12 1-2 cents.

May 24 of this year the trustees voted to allow No. 2 Company a membership of thirty.

Nothing noteworthy transpired until 1837, when the Board contracted with Joshua Tompkins (father of Painter John Tompkins, to build a new truck for \$85.00. (No doubt this was looked upon as a piece of extravagance.)

That year the Board allowed \$20 to each engine company and \$10 to each hose company.

Ezra Marshall was appointed "Overseer of Highways" at a salary of one dollar per day, for not to exceed 30

days in any one year.

But behold the Board growing reckless, for in 1848 we find them ordering 205 feet of hose at a cost of \$129.47, and bought an engine house at a cost of \$810.50. Permission was given to the Southern Magnetic Telegraph Co. to set poles and string its wires, provided the poles were peeled and painted.

Oct. 21, a large fire occurred at the Barracks on Main street.

The Board allowed each engine company during the year one ton of coal, and each hose company, one-half ton.

Among the expenditures this year Samuel S. Wood was paid \$1.50 for refreshments at fire.

1849. Col. Williams, of the Eagle Hotel, was paid \$6.00 for refreshments at fire on South street, on site of the present Lincoln building. Edward Secor, for ditto, at fire at Ezra Marshall's store, \$5.00; Wm. H. Russell, do, James Brown fire. (Barracks), \$2.44.

Ambrose Tompkins offered to remove manure from the village streets at no cost to the village.

Taylor Flagler received for use of water \$5.00 April 29. Manure on the streets was sold by auction to James Hawes for \$6.00.

1849 was a Cholera year, and on June 29 the first village Board of Health was appointed. Dr. Solomon Clason was appointed health officer.

Among the other appointments was that of Leonard Smith to be village constable.

1850. No. Two's Engine removed to present site, from across the street.

1852. A large number of smallpox cases in town, entailing an expense of \$602.62.

In 1853 the village raised the sum of \$1,500 for highway purposes. The same year Frost Horton became president, and the office of Minor & Horton was placed at the disposal of the village Board for meeting purposes, rent

free. The village, however, to pay for lighting same.

Old No. 2 Engine was changed to Eagle No. 3. New company organized under that name. House located on South street bank.

The Board presented to Capt. A. H. Lord, Captain of the Jefferson Guards, a silver cup of the value of ten dollars, as a token of respect to our unsurpassed company of citizen soldiers.

1854. The village allowed for an ox team and driver to work on the streets, \$2.50; for an extra man, \$1.12½.

A lock-up, size 12x24, was put up this year by Andrew Elmer, mason, at a cost of one hundred and fifty dollars.

John Sloat was elected keeper of it.

D. F. Clapp's salary was continued at \$10.00 for acting as treasurer. Thos. A. Whitney, clerk, was paid \$20.00, and two assessors, \$20.00. Eight shillings was allowed to average laborer on corporation work. A few were paid \$1.12½.

1854. A reservoir was built on Main street, nearly opposite corner of Nelson avenue. Another on South street, near Division;—both by Andrew Elmer, at a cost of \$550.00.

1855. The President was authorized to allow gas pipes to be laid through the village streets, the company to furnish as good gas, and at same price, as in New York city, for a term of five years. In July the privilege was extended for ten years.

Two additional reservoirs were built, one corner of Spring and Main, and the other corner South and Smith streets.

In 1856 Stephen Williams was made Pound Master and Lamp Lighter at a salary of seven dollars a week.

Repairs were made to the "Cooky Hole" on South street. (This was the name given to the quicksand which lies along the railroad property, and now so well anchored by

thousands of yards of furnace slag heaped against it).

In 1857 Daniel A. Rheutan was elected Chief Engineer of the fire department, Geo. P. Marshall first, and Ludlow Elting second assistant.

Number Two's Hose Carriage was built this year. Also another reservoir was built in the triangle, fronting the Franklin House.

The salary of Stephen Williams was raised to fifty dollars per month in consideration of his agreeing to keep the reservoir covers free from ice and snow.

As presumably some prisoners may have taken French leave, the Board passed a resolution "That the Lock-up be made strong."

They also passed a resolution that the firemen were not to use nozzles as small as 3-4 inch at trials.

An ordinance was passed giving to the first person ringing the bell for a fire the sum of one dollar.

In 1858 D. A. Rheutan was re-elected Chief, Nelson Burton and John Halsted, first and second assistant engineers, respectively. In 1859 the sum of ten hundred and fifty dollars was raised for highway purposes.

In the year 1860, Mrs. Mary Ward gave the village of Peekskill the perpetual right to a spring at the corner of James and Cortlandt streets.

In that year Peekskill raised by tax the sum of twelve hundred and fifty dollars for highway purposes.

For the Fire Department one thousand and seventy-two dollars, including two hundred feet of hose, bought that same year.

In 1861 the village paid Calvin Frost for use of office and counsel fees, \$100.00.

Eagle Engine Co. No. 3 wanted to have its engine painted, but the board had no funds for the purpose.

Papers were given to Morrison E. Lyons and Nelson Burton to reorganize Hose Co. No. One.

Dr. Charles A. Lee placed a fence

around the old burying ground on Diven street. He presented a bill which the Board refused to pay.

For gas and repairs, and lighting the same \$300.00
For salaries and contingent expenses \$628.00

Divided as follows:

For police	\$150.00
" clerk hire	75.00
" treasurer's salary	34.00
" assessor's salary	23.00
" printing	50.00
" fuel and gas.....	100.00
" miscellaneous ex- penses	200.00
	<hr/>
	\$628.00

This year the Board bought one load of limestone chips to put on the streets, delivered on dock at 48 3-4 cents a ton. A resolution was passed to have a meeting once a month, to be held at Horton & Sons' office.

Land was bought from James Brown on Centre street, now Park, with the intention of building a fire house, at a cost of \$600.

The following was passed in Section No. 1 of the Charter:—No person in any street or on any sidewalk, or in any place in the village, using any obscene language, cursing, swearing or blasphemous language?

Whoever shall violate this ordinance shall for each offence pay the sum of two dollars, to be sued for and recovered for the village.

Section No. 2. No person shall keep any gambling or public billiard table for gambling, or bowling alley or any instrument for gambling. Any one so doing shall be fined not less than five, nor more than twenty-five dollars. Such instruments shall be taken by the police and destroyed.

Trustees shall see that this ordinance is enforced. To take effect April 1, 1862.

By order of the Board of Trustees.

(Note.—This ordinance has not been

repealed, and it should be enforced, in order to save the boys from contamination.—S. D. H.)

In August, 1862, the sum of twenty-five dollars was raised to paint old No. 3 engine, which was located on South street bank.

The Board also secured a loan of \$3,000 with interest at seven per cent. It was agreed to pay annually, on account the sum of six hundred dollars. This money was expended in erecting the Fire Department building on Center street, now Park. The cost exceeded the appropriation by three hundred dollars. The interest paid for the accommodation footed up to \$630.00.

In the fall of 1862, Stephen D. Horton was elected Chief Engineer, John Byxbee, first assistant, and Wm. H. Willcox, second assistant chiefs.

A Reservoir was built during the year on the corner of Main and Broad streets, supplied from a small spring near High street.

October 10th, Lewis Lent & Co. were granted a circus license for the sum of thirty dollars.

Owing to business reasons, Mr. Uriah Hill, Jr., who had served his fellow citizens long and faithfully in various capacities, resigned as president of the Board, December 30th.

In 1863 the village raised \$1,300.00 for highway purposes, and \$1,140.00 for fire department expenses—\$200.00 of this was to procure a new truck for Cortlandt H. & L. Co. One was procured from Cataract H. & L. Co. of Poughkeepsie, which with some needed repairs, eventually cost \$350.00.

April 23, 1863, an Excise Committee was appointed and a license fee of \$40.00 was established.

Edgar D. Bassett was appointed village clerk at a salary of \$75.00. The wages of laborers on the streets were fixed at \$1.25 per day, and for an ox team and driver, \$3.00 per day.

Stephen Williams was appointed a police constable to serve from six o'clock Saturday evening to Sunday night at 12.00 o'clock, for \$2.50. It was afterward voted to pay him for the same tour of service \$130.00 per year.

The village Board resolved itself into a Board of Health, on account of the appearance of a case of smallpox. Thos. Hicks was paid \$5.00 for taking care of the patient.

At a special meeting of the Board of Trustees of the village of Peekskill held at the store of Samuel J. Jacobus, in said village on the 21st day of July, 1863, present Thos. A. Whitney, President, Isaac S. Mandeville, S. J. Jacobus, and James L. Smith, the following Preambles and Resolution were adopted:

Whereas, Evil Disposed and lawless persons have inaugurated a reign of terror in the city of New York, whereby the lives and property of many citizens have been destroyed, together with public and charitable institutions; And, Whereas, It is not improbable that Peekskill may be visited for arson and plunder, by lawless persons in such force as to render the ordinary police and military organizations of the village powerless for their prompt suppression; therefore

Resolved, that a portion of the citizens of Peekskill are invited to enroll themselves as a special Police or Guard for the protection of the lives and property of the inhabitants of said village, without fee or reward, and that they call at the office of the President of the village and enroll their names for this good purpose, and likewise use their influence with such of their friends and neighbors as in their judgment are friends of law and order, and ask their co-operation..

The object of this organization is not only for present, but for future protection, and it is earnestly hoped that all good citizens will see by the urgency of the alarming scenes

through which we are passing, the necessity of prompt and vigorous action.

In view of the facts above stated, we, the Trustees of the village of Peekskill, entreat you as citizens, holding in proper estimation your lives, your liberties and the safety of your families, to come forward and join us, that we may not only protect ourselves from existing danger, but take such action as will tend to prevent its recurrence.

And we do recommend that you hold meetings every evening for the purpose of drilling, choosing officers to command you, and organizing yourselves so that you will be efficient in case you are called upon to act.

Dated Peekskill, July 21, 1863.

Thos. A. Whitney, President.

Edgar D. Bassett, Clerk.

In 1864 Dorlin F. Clapp, treasurer, was paid \$25.00 salary.

There was raised by tax for all purposes, other than highways, \$2,000. For the latter, \$1,300.

As an experiment, six inches of slag and cinders from the furnace were used on the road leading from the Center Dock to Center street. This made a good road for a short time.

In May, Wm. N. Simpkins was made police constable to act at the pleasure of the board.

1865, June 6. Samuel Gale was appointed Police Constable at a salary of \$40.00 per month. The same year one thousand dollars was raised for repairs to fire house and jail, on Sloat street.

In 1867 Stephen Lent was elected village clerk, and his salary was fixed at \$150.00 per year.

The tax levy that year was \$3,545.00, exclusive of highways, and for the latter, \$3,000.00. The charter was reprinted this year, 1,000 copies issued at a cost of \$90.00.

A Commissioner of Highways was

appointed at the rate of \$2.25 per day. Dr. P. Stewart was appointed health officer. There was a local celebration on the Fourth of July this year. John Dorsett, Hickson Tice, Rowland Lines, Horace Durrin and Sam Gale were appointed special policemen for the day, and were paid \$5.00 each for their services.

October 5th. Cortlandt Baxter was paid \$150 for furnishing six doors for the jail. A brick arch over the brook was built on Water street. Calvin Frost was paid \$25.00 for legal services, and Simpkins Wessells & Co., for coal, \$45.00.

In 1868, for the salary of clerk and assessors, was raised the sum of \$250; for printing, &c., \$100.00. Office rent, \$30.00. Counsel fees, \$100.00. Fire Department, \$905.00. Gas and lamp posts, \$1,200. For police, \$1,200.

John Acker and Samuel Gale were appointed policemen. Abram G. Conklin was given authority to arrest when acting as night watchman.

An ordinance was passed ordering all swine to be removed from the village by April 1, 1869.

The first white men to behold the beautiful shores of the town of Cortlandt, were undoubtedly Henry Hudson and his crew, who in his good ship the "Halve Maene" (Half Moon) sailed up the noble river which bears his name, and which event was so fittingly celebrated three hundred years later, in the Hulson-Fulton Celebration by the citizens of the Empire State and in which the town of Cortlandt took so prominent a part.

Quoting from the journal of Robert Juet, the mate of the Half Moon, the record reads: Sept. 14 (1609), "In the morning being very faire weather we sayled up the river twelve leagues, and had five fathomes and a quarter less and came to a streight between two points, and had eight, nine, and ten fathomes; and it trended north-east by north one league and we had twelve, thirteen and fourteene fathomes. The river is a mile broad:

there is very high land on both sides. Then we went northwest a league and a half deepe water."

The two points are evidently Stony and Verplancks Points. They sailed past Peekskill that same day, continuing up the river nearly or quite to Hudson. Stopping at several places on the way. The natives treated them very cordially. On the 23d the down trip was begun. September 30th the adventurers anchored off Newburgh. Again quoting from the log: "The first of October, faire weather, the wind variable between the west and the north. In the morning we weighed at seven of the clock with the ebbe, and got down below the mountaynes, which was seven leagues. Then it fell calme and the flood was come, and we anchored at twelve of the clocke. The people of the mountayne came aboard of us, wondering at our ships and weapons.

We bought some small skinnies of them for trifles. This afternoone one canoe kept hanging under our sterne with one man in it, which we could not keep from thence, who got up by our rudder to our cabin window and stole out my pillow, and two shirts, and two bandeleeres. Our master mate shot at him, and strooke him on the brest, and killed him. Thereupon all the rest fled away, some in their canoes, and it so leapt out of them into the water. We manned our boat and got our things againe. Then one of them swamme, got hold of our boat, thinking to overthrow it. But our cooke tooke a sword, and cut off one of his hands, and he was drowned. By this time the ebbe was come, and we weighed and got downe two leagues; by that time it was darke. So we anchored in four fathomes water and rode well."

Thus in the quaint language of that day is recorded by the faithful Juet.

The place where the Half Moon was anchored, and the sad affair with the Indians occurred is conceded to have been near Verplancks.—S. D. H.

The Dutch chroniclers of that period aver, "that the Indians supposed the Half Moon was some sea monster that came from parts unknown.—(Early Colonial Records.)

The Van Cortlandt family is closely identified with the Manor of Cortlandt, and consequently with the town of the same name. The Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt held an honored place in the affections of the people of this state. He became Lieutenant Governor in 1777, and held that position for many years. His eldest son, Philip Van Cortlandt, by his first wife, Joanna Livingston, was born in New York city, August 21, 1849.

Like his father, he was an ardent patriot, and was among the first to espouse the cause of his native state against the tyranny of the royal governor.

In June, 1745, he received a lieutenant colonel's commission, signed by John Hancock, President of Congress. On Nov. 28, 1776, he was commissioned Colonel of the Second N. Y. Regiment by Gen'l Washington.

He was present with his command at the battles of Stillwater and Saratoga. Colonel Van Cortlandt served with distinction at the siege of Yorktown, under the Marquis de La Fayette, and for his gallantry, in this campaign, he was made a brigadier general.

After returning to civil life he was soon called to political activities. He represented this town as supervisor in 1772, 1774, 1778, 1789, 1816, and for the last time in 1818.

He was a Member of Assembly from this district in 1789-90, and State Senator from 1791 to 1794.

He was also representative in Congress from 1793 to 1809, a consecutive service of sixteen years. A record equalled by few. He positively refused a re-election for another term.

This sturdy patriot and gentleman passed away at the Manor House on the Croton River, Nov. 21, 1831, in his eighty-third year.

The names of some of the men who served under General Van Cortlandt during the Revolutionary War are hereto appended:

Name.	Age.	Occupation.	Place of Birth.	Enlisted, Where.	When.
John Garrison	16	Baker	N. Y. State	Peekskill	Dec. 2, 1776
James Ready	19	None	Maryland	"	Dec. 6, 1776
Caleb Smith	24	"	L. I.	"	Apr. 30, 1777

Third Company—

Michael Cabbatson	40	Brush Maker	Germany	"	Nov. 29, 1778
-------------------	----	-------------	---------	---	---------------

Fourth Company—

Kimball Prince	26	Mason	Boston	"	June 19, 1777
John Grogen	43	Weaver	Ireland	"	Jany. 1, 1777
Jesse Sherwood	25	Cooper	"	"	Dec. 1, 1776
John Braden	30	Ditcher	Ireland	"	Jany. 1, 1777
Abraham Devine	21	Farmer	Ireland	"	Jany. 1, 1777
Heady Leary	34	Farmer	Ireland	"	Jany. 1, 1777
Matthew Bell	30	Farmer	Ireland	"	Jany. 1, 1777
Cornelis Woodamore	30	Fiddler	Horseneck	"	Jany 1, 1777
John Stephens	21	Farmer	Nine Partners	"	Feby 26, 1777

Fifth Company—

Cor Wm. Campbell	26	Brewer of beer	Ireland	"	Jany 2, 1777
Serg Jno Shucroft	22	Weaver	Shawangunk	King's Ferry	Jany 1, 1777

Sixth Company—

Thos Dolton	23	Cooper	New York	Peekskill	Apr 1, 1777
Thos Stillwell	19	Cooper	New York	"	Feby 2, 1777
James McKinney	37	Wool comer	Edinburgh	"	Feby 14, 1777
Benj Griffin	25	Yeoman	L. I.	"	Jany 1, 1777

Seventh Company—

Chas McKinney	45	Farmer	N. J.	"	Dec 3, 1776
Sim'n Lambertson	24	Shoemaker	N. Y.	"	Dec 8, 1776
James Croft	23	Farmer	Goshen	"	Apr 10, 1778
James Rose	23	Currier	New York	"	Dec 17, 1776
John Mornell	25	Farmer	L. I.	"	Dec 7, 1776
Sam'l Griffith	22	Malster	England	"	Dec 7, 1776
James Kealy 51		Currier	England	"	Apr 14, 1777
James Curry	20	Farmer	Phillip's Patent	"	Apr 14, 1775
Gerard Coblas	18	Cutler	Germany	"	Apr 14, 1778
Wm. Gilbert	39	Hatter	New York	"	Dec 7, 1777
John Venice	20	Laborer	L. I.	"	Dec 7, 1777
John Astin	19	Farmer	Fred'burgh	"	Dec 7, 1777
Melcher Havelish	36	Hostler	Germany	"	Apr 15, 1778
Peter Slutt	19	Smith	New Jersey	"	Dec 7, 1778
Adam Kinalan	22	Miller	Germany	"	Mar 23, 1778
Michael Sellers	23	Barber	New Jersey	"	Dec 7, 1776
Rich'd Smith	18	Shoemaker	L. I.	"	Dec 16, 1777
Oliver Arnold	28	Farmer	Fred'bergh	"	May 21, 1778
Chas. Moore	28	Sailor	England	"	Dec 6, 1776
Peter Donaldson	21	Currier	New Rochelle	"	Dec 16, 1776
Moses Mulliner	20	Weaver	L. I.	"	Dec 7, 1776

Name.	Age.	Occupation.	Place of Birth.	Enlisted, Where.	When.
Jer'h McGovern	24	Barber	N. Y.	"	Jan 1, 1777
John Foster	22	Baker	L. I.	"	Dec 2, 1776
John Bennett	20	Cooper	Topham	"	Dec 5, 1776

Eighth Company—

Serg Thos Duncan	23	Soldier	Southampton	"	Dec 18, 1777
Irael Walker	35	Farmer	Connecticut	"	May 30, 1777
Zechariah Vande- mark	24	Weaver	Walkill	"	Jan 1, 1777
Peleg Adams	22	Comber	R. I.	"	June 12, 1777

Hugh Carr, of Peekskill, enlisted at Albany, April 20, 1779, in Colonel John Lamb's regiment of regular Artillery.

John Russell, of Cortlandt Manor, Aug. 22, 1779, in Capt. Gershom Mott's Company of Artillery; Thomas Griffiths in Capt. Andrew Moodie's Company, Aug. 30, 1779.

Also the following in Capt. Abner French's Company, of Light Infantry, Second N. Y. Regiment:

Lewis Nowe	20	Turner	N. J.	Peekskill	April 3, 1779
Jonathan Trimmer	32	Shoemaker	Boston	"	Jan 4, 1777
John Tomson	25	Carpenter	Dutchess	"	Nov 26, 1776
Moses Cavender	33	Sailor	Ireland	"	Mch 11, 1776
Peter Boice	20	Yeoman	Dutchess	"	Mch 29, 1779
Merten Mitchell	22	Shoemaker	Dutchess	"	April 7, 1779
Robert Burns	24	Cutter	N. York	"	April 5, 1779
Jacobus Ivory	21	Weaver	Ulster	"	April 5, 1779
Charles Powers	24	Barber	N. York	"	April 5, 1779

Crompond, Jan 25, 1781.

Sir Altho this Letter may call your Excellency's attention from more important Business, yet I flatter myself its well meant Design will be a sufficient apology.

Having Major Gen'l Heath's orders to make an attempt on Morrisania, and burn the Enemy's Hutt's, on the morning of the 22d inst the plan was executed and between fifty and sixty Prisoners fell into our hands. I am confident your Excellency would wish to be made acquainted with the merits of every valuable Character in the State it is with peculiar Pleasure that I mention the conduct of Justice Honeywell (who voluntarily taking a military title and being desired to command the Refugees), as deserving of much credit and applause. His exertions indeed since I have been honored with the Command on the Lines, have been peculiarly serviceable and every Principle of Duty im-

pells me to recommend him to your Excellency's Notice.

I have the honor, &c.,

Wm. Hall,
Lt Colo

His Ex'cy Gov'r Clinton

Feby 16. Orders were issued for augmenting the light Companies of all the regiments at West Point and its dependencies, to 50 rank and file each; they were to rendezvous the 18th or 19th, at Peekskill.

Congress appoints a day for Fasting and Prayer.

Philadelphia, March 21, 1781

"The United States in Congress assembled therefore do earnestly recommend, that Thursday the third day of May next, may be observed as a day of humiliation, fasting and prayer; that we may with united hearts confess and bewail our manifold sins and transgressions, and by sincere repentance and amendment of life, ap-

pease His righteous displeasure and thro' the merits of our blessed Saviour obtain pardon and forgiveness, &c."

Peekskill, April 17, 1781

Capt Elihu Marshall, who has served in the Regular Army, but recently retired, solicits appointment from Gov'r Clinton, in one of the new levies. He desires the Gov'r to "address me at Capt Dusenberry's, Peekskill Hollow, &c."

May 13. Early this morning shortly after sunrise, a party of 150 British dragoons led by Col DeLancey, surprised a body of Americans under Col Greene, of the Rhode Island regiment, who (Gen'l Heath in his Memoirs, p. 267) "was doing duty on the lines of the American army, and that the Col. Maj (Ebenezer) Flagg, and two subalterns and 27 men were killed and several wounded. "Col Greene was a brave and intrepid officer, and his loss was much regretted. "The Colonel had taken post above and near to Croton River, at a place where the river was fordable, to prevent the enemy passing up by this ford to ravage the country. He had practiced the greatest vigilance in guarding this ford in the night time, taking off the guards after sunrise, apprehending that the enemy would never presume to cross the river in the day time; but they having learned his mode of doing duty, on this morning effected his overthrow by crossing the ford soon after the guards had come off, and surrounding their quarters before they had an idea of any enemy being near them. In this situation the utmost exertion could not avail them."

July 6th. Information was received that Gen. Washington had ordered the American troops from their several Contonments, and that the whole had assembled and were encamped near Peekskill.

August 17. "Gen. Washington was pleased to inform our General, (in Confidence) his intentions, at the same time intimating to him that he should give him the command of the main army during his absence. The whole

of the French army, with two regiments of New Jersey, first regiment of New York, Col Hazen's regiment, Col Olney's regiment of Rhode Island, Col Lamb's regiment of artillery, and the light troops under the Command of Col. Scammell, were detached for the expedition against Lord Cornwallis, and the army under his Command, at Yorktown, in Virginia.

18th. Some of the corps began to move toward the ferries. The next day the Commander in Chief was pleased to honor our General with the following:

To Major General Heath.

Sir:

You are to take command of all the troops remaining in this department, consisting of the two regiments of New Hampshire, ten of Massachusetts, and five of Connecticut infantry, the Corps of invalids, Sheldon's legion, the 3d regiment of artillery, together with all such state troops and militia as are retained in service of those which would have been under my own command." "The security of West Point, and the posts in the Highlands, is to be considered as the first objects of your attention, &c, &c," (detailing at great length the measures to be taken, and a general plan of operations, closing in these words:

"You will be pleased to keep me regularly advised of every important event which shall take place in your department."

Given under my hand at headquarters, near Dobbs Ferry, this 19th day of August, 1781.

"About noon his Excellency Gen. Washington left the army, setting his face toward his native State, in full Confidence, to use his own words, "with a common blessing," of capturing Lord Cornwallis and his army; while our General was left to watch Sir Henry Clinton, and guard against those attempts which it was probable he would make to succour Cornwallis direct, or by making such other movements as might tend to induce

Gen. Washington to give up his object, or avail himself of some important posts in his absence, Sir Henry Clinton was consequently on the rack, to devise something which should effect his purpose; a stroke at the posts in the Highlands, Connecticut, New Jersey, Albany and Philadelphia was contemplated. Against all this had our General to guard—let impartiality judge and candour decide on his conduct.

On the morning of the same day the French army marched from their encampment towards Kings Ferry, where they were to cross the river. The American park of artillery, Col. Olney's regiment, and the New York regiment decamped and moved the same way.

Nov. 24. "Our General removed his headquarters from the Continental village to Robinson's Farm, for winter quarters. The army in want of flour and forage.

Dec. 2d. The militia which had been called out for three months, were returning home. They had served with much reputation, and done good service for their country.

4th. The army were now busily engaged in building their huts, which they prosecuted with great vigor, and soon rendered them comfortable as to shelter; but many of the troops were in a most naked and distressed condition as to clothing, but relief was daily arriving from the eastward.

Feby 10, 1782. "The river had been passable on the ice for several days at King's Ferry."

27th. Col. Sumner arrived from Massachusetts; he brought about 2,000 suits of clothes for the army.

March 4th. In a skirmish with a party of the enemy in the lower part of this county, Michael Dyckman, a guide was mortally wounded. (He was a member of that well known family in this county.)

The Hon Hugh Hastings, late State Historian, in his admirable preface to Vol. VII of Gov'r Geo Clinton's Public papers, in summing up the situation

of affairs at this period, writes as follows: "In fact until the first weeks of November, 1781, when the fact of Cornwallis' surrender was well established as far as Canada, New York was in an incessantly agitated state from Peekskill to Saratoga because of reports of a destructive nature from an ordinary raid to a full-fledged invasion from Canada.

He concludes in these words:

"With the evacuation of New York November 25, 1783, the American people settled down to construct the magnificent fabric of government which had become theirs through independence."

Tribute to George Clinton.

"Her men of action have been signally neglected. Feeble records only are to be found of her most eminent statesmen. Where shall we look, throughout our country's annals, for a more heroic spirit, one of more personal courage, of greater devotion to his country, one greater in greatest trial, one of more decision of character, one of sterner integrity than Governor George Clinton, to whom this State and the Union are under such mighty obligations, and yet we fruitlessly search for a worthy memorial of him——"

From a memorial address by Dr. John W. Francis, before the N. Y. Historical Society, November 17, 1857.

At an election held in the town of Cortlandt on Tuesday, April 4th, 1843, at the house of Abraham Hilliker on the Post Road, (now owned by Geo. E. Craft, the following officers were elected. The result is thus tabulated in the Whig organ (Republican), the following week.

Wm. Royce, supervisor,	39 maj.
Thos. Southard, town clerk,	5 "
Elijah Gardner, collector,	39 "
Philip Clapp, justice,	4 years, 5 "
Assessors:	R. R. Finch, John P. McChain, Jasper Sherwood.
Com. of Highways:	Elijah Dunham, Mead Barmore, John Chase.
Com. of Schools:	Jacob Oakley,

Daniel D. Smith, Wm. B. Ferris.

Inspectors of Schools: Thos. A. Whitney, Elijah Yerks.

Overseers of Poor: John Mosher, Wm. B. Ferris.

Constables: John S. Lent, Elijah Gardner, James Richmond, John Rider.

Town Solicitor: Stephen Gregory.

Inspectors of Election—Dist. No. 1: Thos. A. Whitney, Samuel Ingersoll, Isaac Hadden.

Dist. No. 2: John P. Cruger, Samuel W. Hurd, Aaron Travis.

Dist. No. 3: Robt McCord, Anthony Post, John Jordan.

The Peekskill Republican of Feby 4, 1845, contains the following interesting account of the building of Kidd's Dam so called.

"During the past year several long yarns have gone the rounds of the press, in relation to a vessel sunk near the foot of Dunderberg Mountain, opposite this village, in the Hudson River, supposed or represented to be that of Capt. Kidd. Of these stories, the following is the substance as near as we can arrive at it. It is stated on the authority of a tradition in a family by the name of Gardiner, with whose ancestor Capt Kidd was on terms of familiarity, that a part of Capt Kidd's ill-gotten gains was deposited in a place called 'Cherry Tree Orchard;' and that the Governor of the Provinces, having by some means obtained a clue to the place where it might be found, despatched commissioners to Gardiner's Island to institute inquiries, and, if possible, to secure the hidden treasure. Upon arriving at the island, they inquired of Gardiner concerning the place where it might be found, and he accompanied them to the spot. Having disinterred the gold and silver, they shipped it to Boston, where Kidd was detained as a prisoner. The receipt given by the commissioners to Gardiner is said to be still in possession of the family. But this accounts only for a part of Kidd's treasures. The remainder, with the vessel that contained it, is believed to have been sunk

in the vicinity of New York. The reasons offered for this belief are these: A man named Glover, who resided near the Hudson, declared previous to his death that he was an officer on board the Kidd's vessel; and that having been pursued up the river by a British man-of-war, she was fired and sunk near the entrance of the Highlands. This evidence is strengthened by the statement of one of Kidd's crew, who, on a sick bed, told a Quaker who attended him, a similar story of the fate of the vessel; his account of it is corroborated by an old sailor who related the circumstances to a boy named Van Tassel. These accounts are still further corroborated by the statement of a very old woman named Farrington, who when a girl, heard her father say he saw a vessel burn and sink just where, to cap the climax of evidence and render the facts unmistakably certain, a vessel, said to be of very large dimensions, has been found.

Who, then, with these statements before him, will wonder that a company was incorporated, and stock issued for the purpose of raising money to hoist this vessel laden with gold and silver? The only wonder is that the stock was not immediately taken up after it was issued. But so it is. In every community there are persons of sluggish faith, and of minds so constituted that they prefer "a bird in the hand to two in the bush," even when the probability of being able to secure the two is far greater than that of their being able to retain the one. But we have no time to speculate. Suffice it to say that, with all these evidences of the existence of an enormous treasure submerged only about twenty feet in the mud and water of the Hudson, and the world's experience of the fact that riches take to themselves wings and fly away from their possessor, very few could be induced to venture a small sum of money in the stock of the company, until it was heralded forth in several newspapers, published forty or fifty miles from the place of operation,

that two cannons of very antiquated appearance had been discovered and raised from the sunken ship, when all occasions for doubt being removed, stock was immediately taken up to the amount of some tens of thousands of dollars.

The causes which led to the discovery of the cannons, appear to be these: One day in the early part of last summer, just as the steamboat *Columbus* was about to leave New York for Peekskill, a gentleman came to Capt. Prazee, and requested him to take on board and land at Verplancks Point, about three miles below this village, a box, very strongly constructed, and containing something heavy. The captain for some reason, probably on account of the lateness of the hour at which he arrived at the Point, did not leave it (the box) as directed but brought it on to Peekskill and left it at the Point on his way down the next morning. Some carpenters who were building a Catholic Church on the Point, supposing the box contained some stone for the building, which they had been expecting from New York, commenced an attack upon the box soon after it was landed, and upon opening it, found it contained two cannon. (The surprised workmen) "ceased their labors on the iron bands with which the box was strongly fastened, and left it on the dock. The next morning the box and its contents were missing, and nothing more was heard of them, until a day or two after, when it was heralded forth in the *New York Evening Post*, that two Big Guns had been taken from Kidd's vessel. Upon receiving this intelligence, Mr. Orne, one of the builders, who had assisted in opening the box, led, either by curiosity or a "smell of the rat," repaired to the vessel from which the (alleged) discovery had been made, and the very same guns were there exhibited to him which he had previously seen in the iron-bound box on the dock.

From that time, in consequence of the addition, this story brought to the funds of the company, preparations

for raising the vessel has gone on vigorously till now, when a coffer dam is nearly completed, and all that seems necessary to bring the buried coffers of Capt. Kidd to the ravished vision of those who seek them, is a steam engine to pump the water from the pen they have built around the vessel. And this, we believe, will soon be at hand, for in addition to the flood of evidence given above of the actual existence of these coffers there, a story has been gotten up recently, and is now going the rounds, that in boring into the vessel, the augers of the workmen have invariably hit upon something hard, and when taken out, gold sometimes, and silver at others has been found adhering to their points in such quantities that the fragments have been gathered up and sent to an assayer in New York, who has identified them with those metals, the possession of which to any considerable extent, makes a sage of a fool, a gentleman of a jackass, and affords the wise and good a great many comforts and conveniences."

The above account is presumably from the pen of the late Wm. Richards, later editor of the *Peekskill Messenger*. The late Capt. James Hart, of this village, but then doing business in the city, had one or two dredges employed in dredging for the coffer dam. He was paid so much a day for their use. At low tide the remains of the coffer dam may still be seen along shore just above Jones' Point. Like the various Kidd myths which have come to light from time to time, this one was finally exploded but not until many hundred victims had been fleeced out of their savings through the cunning and cupidity of the sharpers that had concocted and organized the scheme.

The earliest record of any white settlers in the town of Cortlandt dates on the 30th of July, 1667, when occurs an act of the English Governor and his council, concerning William Teller and his children, wherein the payment of eighty-five beavers is enforced as his daughter's share be-

sides other portions to his remaining children; one of these was a son named Andries.

Upon the 14th of July, 1800, the heirs of William Teller conveyed part of the neck (Croton Point) to Elijah Morgan, of Cortlandtown; November 6th, 1804, Elijah Morgan, Jr., and Ann, his wife, resold the same to Robert Underhill; on the 16th of August, the same year, Robert McCord and wife conveyed another portion of the neck to Underhill, and remained in possession of his heirs, for nearly a century.

The history of Ryck's patent has been heretofore given. Ryck Abramson, a descendant of the original patentees, changed his name to Lent. No reason is given for this substitution. According to Bolton "The Rikers or Ryckes, Lents and Krankheyts," "were of common origin in Germany and located at a very remote period in Lower Saxony, where they enjoyed a state of allodial independence, at that day regarded as constituting nobility."

The same authority states "that the earliest settlement in this neighborhood commenced one mile northeast of Peekskill, on the property of Capt. John McCoy, (now the site of the State Camp of Instruction), but gives no date.

On the 8th day of August, 1745, occurs a sale of land from Andrew Johnson and Isabella, his wife, daughter of Stephanns Van Cortlandt, to Caleb Hall and Pelatiah Hawes, consisting of a part of lot No. 2, situated in great front lot Nov. 9, beginning on south side of Peek's Creek. Containing 351 acres, excepting 16 acres of land conveyed by said Johnson to Mrs. Gertrude Beekman.

Fifteen years subsequent to the above sale, Andrew Johnson conveys to Caleb Hall, Joseph Travis, and Pelatiah Hawes, "lands situated at a place called Peekskill." In the year 1765 Daniel Birdsall, Nathaniel Brown, Joseph Travis, and Capt. Isaac Conklin, commenced the settlement of the

present village. At that early period there was little or no business transacted here. The first store was erected by Daniel Birdsall, in the vicinity of Middle dock, near the Mill of Andrew Johnson.

It appears from the following indenture that as early as 1750 the afore-said Andrew Johnson conveyed in trust to Caleb Hall, Joseph Travis and Pelatiah Hawes, six acres of land to promote the erection of a church edifice. The conveyance is dated March 23, 1750. Yet no building appears to have been begun until 1766, when Beverly Robinson, Jeremiah Drake, Caleb Ward, Isaac Hatfield and Chas. Moore were appointed trustees for directing and carrying on a building, and for securing to the inhabitants as a place of public worship, according to the establishment of the Church of England. This edifice, which is still standing in the Van Cortlandtville Cemetery, was the Old Parish Church of St. Peter's, which was publicly dedicated by the Rev. John Ogilvie, D.D., on the 9th of August, 1767.

"On the 18th of August, 1770, the members of St. Peter's Church, in the Manor of Cortlandt, and the lower part of Philipe's patent, received their charter, from Cadwallader Colden, governor of the Province of New York. This document named "Beverly Robinson and Charles Moore to be church wardens, and Jeremiah Drake, Caleb Wood, John Johnson, Joshua Nelson, Thomas Davenport and Henry Purdy to be vestrymen of the said church."

The following minutes relates to the first meeting held under the charter "September 1st, 1770, at a meeting of the church wardens and vestry of Saint Peter's Church, in the Manor of Cortlandt, near Peekskill: present Mr. Robinson and Mr. Charels Moore, wardens: Mr. J. Johnson, Mr. Caleb Wood, Mr. J. Nelson and Mr. Jeremiah Drake, vestrymen. At a subsequent meeting it was agreed to extend a call to Rev. John Doty to become rector, when ordained and a bond was given to the Rev. Samuel Auchmuty,

D.D., to secure the payment of £40 annually to said Doty.

On the 8th of June, 1771, Mr. Doty having been duly and regularly licensed to preach, was given the keys and possession of the rectory, June 8, 1771. On July 16th, following Governor Wm. Tryon issued the necessary documents fully establishing Mr. Doty in his honorable position. The same year Tryon granted a special charter, in virtue whereof, the vestry held a certain globe of two hundred acres of land given by Colonel Beverly Robinson, senior warden of the parish, for the use of the rector officiating one-half of his time at Saint Philips in the Highlands.

This property was subsequently sold under an order of the Court of Chancery in 1838, and equally divided between the two churches. During 1772 a rectory was built at a cost of \$375. Mr. Doty did not long continue in this field, for on the 18th of September, 1775, we find that a subscription was on foot towards the support of the Rev. Bernard Page, during his preaching at St. Peter's Church. This worthy remained but a short time, and for seventeen years nearly the church remained closed.

At the close of the Revolutionary ton, "to seize the church and glebe, ton, "to seize the church and globe, and under the act of 1784, chose trustees, who, it seems, were all of one persuasion. But these nefarious schemes were happily frustrated, and the church finally incorporated under the old title." It seems that during the incumbency of the Rev. Andrew Fowler, that he gave permission to Rev. Silas Constant, of Yorktown, to preach in St. Peter's, he having extended the courtesies of the pulpit at Crompond to Mr. Fowler, on a previous occasion. Some years later, when Constant asked a like permission, the vestry voted "That leave cannot be granted to the Rev. Constant, to preach in the church of St. Peter's consistent with the canons of the church.

The Rev. Andrew Fowler resigned in 1794, and subsequently removed to

Charleston, S. C., where he labored until his death, Dec. 29th, 1850, at the great age of ninety-one years and seven months. The successors of Rev. Mr. Doty have been as follows: Sept. 18, 1775, Rev. Bernard Page; Aug. 7, 1792, Rev. Andrew Fowler; Dec. 15, 1794, Rev. Samuel Haskell; April 7, 1806, Rev. Joseph Warren; April 17, 1811, Rev. John Urquhart; June 11, 1817, Rev. Petrus S. Ten Broeck; May 29, 1826, Rev. Edward J. Ives; Dec., 1832, Rev. James Sunderland; April, 1838, Rev. Wm. C. Cooley; Mar. 3, 1841, Rev. Moses Marcus; June 7, 1843, Rev. Wm. Barlow; April 25, 1848, Rev. Geo. S. Gordon; Oct. 12, 1854, Rev. Edmund Roberts; Dec., 1863, Rev. John Rutherford Mathews; Oct. 1, 1865, Rev. Erskine M. Rodman; Feby. 10, 1869, Rev. Francis Harison.

The Presbyterian Church in Peekskill was organized June 26th, 1826, by the Rev. Elihu W. Baldwin, of the Presbytery of New York, according to the book of discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the U. S. of America. It consisted at the time of its organization of sixteen members, viz.: Benjamin Illingworth, an Elder of the Presbyterian Church of Yorktown, with a letter of dismission from the same; Daniel Merritt, Nancy Conklin, Elizabeth Oakley, Elizabeth Campbell, Ann Conklin, Caroline Strang, Mahala Gilbert, Rebecca Hawes, Maria Jones, Jemima Brown, Sarah Dusenberry, Mary Oakley, Rachel (Van) Buskirk, Ann Budd and Susan Shaw, being a secession of members from the Independent Congregational Church in Peekskill. Benjamin Illingworth and Daniel Merritt were elected elders." In October of the same year the church became connected with the Presbytery of New York and at the same time extended a call to the Rev. John H. Leggett, then a member of the Second Presbytery of New York. He was succeeded in the year 1831 by the Rev. Wm. Marshall. In 1841 nine members withdrew from this church, who together with two members from the Second Congregational Church of New London, Conn., were organized

into a church on Nov. 17th, 1841, by the Presbytery of North River, and became the Second Presbyterian Church of Peekskill." They began public worship on Sunday, Nov. 21st, 1841, in the First M. E. Church, on South street. Services were conducted by the Rev. Daniel Brown.

A church edifice was erected subsequently, which was dedicated April 9th, 1845.

Mr. Marshall resigned from the First Church in 1843. On Nov. 1st, 1843, the Rev. D. M. Halliday was installed as pastor. In 1846 a new church building was erected, which was greatly enlarged in 1858.

Owing to ill health, Dr. Halliday resigned October 20th, 1867, after a pastorate of nearly a quarter of a century, during which the membership had increased five fold. Toward the close of Dr. Halliday's ministry in Peekskill, a lot opposite the church on South street was purchased as a site for a parsonage, which was subsequently erected, the cost of lot and parsonage aggregating \$13,550. The Congregation after the departure of their beloved pastor, Halliday, sat under the preaching of various supplies, until May 14, 1868, when the Rev. John N. Freeman was ordained and installed.

The Van Nest Reformed (Dutch) Church of Peekskill, is the daughter of the Reformed Church at Cortlandtown (Montrose). In 1836 a nucleus worshipped in the church "on the hill" on Diven street. The latter originally built by an independent Presbyterian body, became the home of a congregational Church in 1826. Unable to continue an independent society, they made overtures for a union with the Reformed Church at Cortlandtown in 1831. The Consistory of that church entertained their proposals favorably, assumed their property and their debts under the name and title of the Reformed (Dutch) Church of Peekskill. Eleven members were then received, five men and six women. By the terms of consolidation the pastor below, Rev. Robert Kirkwood, was

to preach in the village church a certain part of the time, and also administer the sacraments; but all baptisms and marriages as well as communicants were to be registered in the books at Cortlandtown.

Such was the condition of affairs when Rev. Cornelius D. Westbrook, D.D., was called as pastor. The location of the church in this village was very unfavorable, and so Dr. Westbrook prevailed upon the consistory to take measures for the erection of a new edifice upon another site. A committee was appointed for that purpose, and as a result of its labors a church was built on the south side of Main street, a little east of the Eagle Hotel. The corner-stone was laid April 29, 1839, on which occasion the Rev. J. Mason Macauley preached an appropriate sermon in the Episcopal Church. The congregation worshipping in the new edifice then adopted the style and title of the Van Nest Reformed Dutch Church of Peekskill, in memory of Abraham Van Nest, of New York, a friend of Dr. Westbrook, and donor of the beautiful silver communion set which has been in use since 1839. The set consists of six pieces, each bearing this inscription, "A Gift from Abraham Van Nest, of the City of New York, to the Van Nest Reformed Dutch Church, at Peekskill, N. Y., 1839."

The church continued under the care of the consistory of the mother church until September 1, 1850, when the present organization was effected by the reception of nine members, and the election of John C. Storm and Samuel Lent as elders, by order of the South Classis of New York. The Rev. Chas. D. Buck succeeded Dr. Westbrook in 1851, and remained nineteen years.

The corner-stone of the new edifice, a fine brick building at the northeast corner of Main and James streets, was laid, Jan. 17, 1864, and on December 28th following was consecrated to the service of Almighty God."

Bolton states that the Van Nest Reformed Dutch Church was incorpor-

ated Jan'y. 3, 1843, and called by the above name in consideration of the private virtues and public liberality of Abraham Van Nest of New York. The consistory also resolved to confide the management to a board of nine trustees. The following gentlemen were elected to this office Jan'y. 16, 1843: James Goetschins, William Leavens, John P. Cruger, Washington S. Whitney, J. Henry Ferris, Thomas Nelson, Hercules Lent, Charles A. G. Depew and N. S. Jacobs.

The first Baptist Church stood east of the residence of the late Hon. Pierre Van Cortlandt on the spot now occupied by the district school house.

The following document demonstrates that the above was organized at a very early date.

It is entitled "an agreement made the 17th day of December, 1772, by and between the subscribers, as follows, to-wit: "Whereas the society of people called Baptists, by way of voluntary subscriptions, have lately erected and built a house of public worship, at or near a place called Peekskill, in the Manor of Cortlandt, and as there is not as yet a sufficient sum of money raised to pay for the building, said house, we the subscribers, do agree upon and appoint Caleb Hall, of the said Manor of Cortlandt, to hire a sum of money sufficient to pay the deficiency; and we jointly and severally promise and oblige ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, to pay to the said Caleb Hall, his executors or administrators, one equal part of the sum that he shall so hire, according to the proportion of our first subscription;

Provided that if there shall be money raised by way of subscription, sufficient to pay the cost laid out in building said house, that the money so hired shall be paid out of the same. In witness whereof we have herenuto set our hands,

Caleb Hall, Sen.,	John Poun
Isaac Horton, Sen.,	Joshua Horton,
Daniel Hall,	Caleb Hall, Jr.,
Richard Williams,	Nathan Brown,
Nathan Elliott,	Oliver Yeomans."

The foregoing applies to the Baptist Church which was built at Van Cortlandtville, then known as "Peekskill."

The present society in the village proper was organized in 1843 under the style and title of the First Baptist Church of Peekskill, October 31st, 1843, the Rev. Edward Conover was duly elected pastor, but was succeeded Nov. 25th, 1844, by the Rev. C. C. Williams, and the latter by the Rev. P. Buel, who began his ministry Aug. 23, 1846. In the meantime a meeting house was built at a cost of \$3,400, which was dedicated April 8th, 1847, on which occasion the dedicatory sermon was delivered by the Rev. W. R. Williams, D.D.

The Methodist Episcopal Church in Peekskill was first incorporated Aug. 23rd, 1808, with Bethune Washburne, Gilbert Weeks, and John Spock, as trustees.

There must have been a society here prior to the above date, for on the 26th of February, 1795, John Drake, and Catharine, his wife, convey three quarters of an acre of land in this place to William Hallock, Thomas Clark, William Weeks, Abraham Travis, and Stephen Newby, managers of the Methodist Society. The present church edifice erected in 1837 (since greatly altered and enlarged) occupies the site of a former place of worship erected in 1811.

The Methodist Protestant Society was founded here in 1827, and the church incorporated Nov. 23, 1836, with John Spock, Wm. R. Steel, and Thomas Blackney, trustees. The Wesleyan Methodists, originally belonged to the old Methodist society, from which body they seceded in 1839. Their first pastor was Rev. John Miles. The church building was erected in 1839, and the organization incorporated in 1842.

St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1865 and a fine brick building was erected the same year. This new organization was an off-shoot from the First Church on South street.

The old Reformed (Dutch) Church,

of Cortlandt Manor, stood on Montrose Point on the farm now owned by the Hon. Frederick W. Seward. This building, which was probably erected in 1729-30, was standing in 1793, but was destroyed by fire soon afterwards.

The present church of Cortlandtown was built between 1795 and 1799. A parsonage was erected on the glebe adjoining the church in 1854. The church land consisted of 16 acres of ground, a portion of which has been laid out in what is called Cedar Hill cemetery. The lot on which the church stands, containing something more than an acre, was given to the society March 31, 1795, by James Cockroft, of the city of New York, for the sum of five shillings good and lawful money of the State of New York to him in hand paid, &c.

This church was incorporated Dec. 30, 1794; Wm. Lent, Peter Goetschius, Hercules Lent, elders; Abraham Lent, Benjamin Dyckman, Jacobus Kronkhite, deacons. The following ministers since Rev. Wm. Manly, April 1800, have served this flock: March 27, 1810, Rev. Abraham Hoffman; Oct. 21, 1831, Rev. Robert Kirkwood; Oct. 31, 1836, Rev. Cornelius Depew Westbrook, D.D.; Sept., 1850, Rev. Samuel Lockwood; August, 1853, Rev. John B. Steele; 1859, Rev. John St. John; 1867, Rev. Polhemus Van Wyck; 1870, Rev. John C. Garretson.

Near Crugers, a short distance from Montrose's Point, is situated the Protestant Episcopal Church, called the "Church of the Divine Love." The corner-stone, of which was laid by the Rev. T. C. Johnson, D.D., June 11, 1869.

One of the notable places of the town of Cortlandt is the Boscobel House, built in 1792 by Staats Morris Dyckman. This gentleman was the fifth son of Jacob Dyckman, of Philipsburgh, and protege of Gen. Staats Morris. He was also for many years the private secretary of Sir William Erskine (commissary general of the British army), in which capacity he attended the latter to Europe. Sir William died in 1795, leaving a

large and valuable property to his secretary. After the Revolutionary War the English government presented Mr. Dyckman with a full set of diamonds and a golden urn 18 inches high. The granddaughter of Staats Morris, Mrs. John P. Cruger, was the daughter of Peter Corne Dyckman by his wife Eliza Kennedy. (It was undoubtedly at the house of this lady's father that Alexander Hamilton stopped for a few days in order to recover from a rheumatic attack while in the neighborhood of Peekskill, about 1780. Among the treasures of Boscobel was a fine library of rare and valuable books, amounting to 6,000 volumes, which were nearly all destroyed by an accidental fire.

Among the well known families of this portion of the town is that of Cruger. "John Cruger" was the first of that name, who came from Germany to America previous to the year 1700, and lived in the city of New York. An old record in the possession of John C. Cruger, of Cruger's Island, Dutchess County, N. Y., says: "From the traditionary account in the family and the coat of arms which he brought with him, it is supposed he was descended from the family of Baron Von Cruger. The name of that family was always spelled with a 'C', while that of the commonality in Germany is spelled with a 'K.'" The Hon. Nicholas Cruger was a direct descendant. The last named gentleman was a graduate of West Point and served with distinction on the frontiers in actions with the Indians.

A Methodist Episcopal Church is also located near Boscobel, which was erected in 1868. The well known Ferris family have several representatives in this town. The Hon. Caleb L. Ferris, who attained various civic and military honors, was a trusted and respected resident of this hamlet. The ruins of the "Old Cortlandt Furnace" are situated a short distance from Boscobel.

An Interesting Document.

The following is a copy of the original manuscript of Rules, which were

in force on the steamboat Clermont about 1811. This copy was handed to me by J. D. Mowris, who received an original from his family.

Mr. Mowris's mother was a passenger.

Frost Horton.

This Document was handed to me by Frost Horton, who received it from Mr. J. D. Mowris, as stated above.

Stephen D. Horton.

Clermont.

North River Steamboat.

The Steamboat.

The Steamboat will leave New York for Albany every afternoon, exactly at 5 o'clock and will pass West Point at about 3 o'clock on Sunday morning, Newburgh 6, Poughkeepsie 10, Esopus 1. Red Hook 3, Catskill 6, Hudson 8, Albany.

She will leave Albany for New York every Wednesday morning exactly at 8 o'clock and pass Hudson about 3 in the afternoon, Esopus 8, in the evening, Poughkeepsie 12 at night, Newburgh 4, Thursday morning, West Point 7, Thursday morning. As the time at which the boat may arrive at the above mentioned places may vary an hour more or less according to the advantage or disadvantage of the wind or tide, those who wish to come on board will see the necessity of being on the spot an hour before the time. Persons wishing to come on board from any other landing than here specified, can calculate that time the boat will pass and be ready on its arrival.

Time Keepers or boatmen who bring passengers on board, or take them ashore, from any part of the river, will be allowed one shilling for each person. Price of passage from New York to West Point \$3.00. Newburgh \$3.25, Poughkeepsie \$4.00, Esopus \$4.25, Red Hook \$4.50, Hudson \$5.00, Albany \$7.00.

All other passengers are to pay at the rate of One Dollar for every 20 miles, and a half dollar for every meal they think proper to have.

No one can be taken on board and put on shore however short the distance for less than \$2.00. Young persons from two to ten years of age, to pay half fare, or two thirds if he or she sit at table with the company. Children under the age of two years, one fourth price. Servants who pay two thirds price are entitled to a berth; if they pay half price no berth.

Every person paying full price is allowed 60 lbs of baggage, if less than the whole price 40 lbs. They are to pay at the rate of three cents a pound for all surplus baggage.

Any person taking a berth shall have no right to change it without permission of the Captain.

A person entering the name in the book for a passage, shall pay half price, although they shall decline. Half the price of the baggage to be paid at the time of entering, or the berth will be considered free for any other subscriber.

Passengers will breakfast before they come on board; dinner will be served up exactly at 2 o'clock, tea with meats, which is also supper at 8 in the evening, and breakfast at 9 in the morning. No one has a claim for victuals at any other hour.

Regulations

For the North River Steamboat.

The rules which are made for order and neatness in the boat are not to be abused. Judgment shall be according to the letter of the law. Gentlemen wishing well to so public and useful establishment will see the propriety of the least imposition on the purse or feelings of any individual.

The back cabin of 12 berths, but which will accommodate 18 persons, is exclusively for the Ladies and their children. They who first apply and enter the name on the book, and at the same time pay their passage money, shall have the choice of the 12 berths. Any greater number of persons will accommodated with sofas or cross lockers.

The Great Cabin of 24 berths, which

will accommodate 35 persons, is for Gentlemen. The first who shall apply and enter their names in the book, at the same time paying their passage money, will have the choice of the 24 berths. Any greater number of persons will be accommodated with sophas.

The Fore Cabin of 16 berths will accommodate 24 persons. The first who apply on entering their names and paying their passage money will have the choice berths. Any greater number of persons will be accommodated with sophas.

Way passengers, who are not out for more than half the night are not entitled to lie down in a berth.

As the comfort of all persons must be considered, cleanliness, neatness and order are necessary.

It is, therefore, not permitted, that any person shall smoke in the Ladies' Cabin, or in the Great Cabin, under a penalty, first of One Dollar and a half (\$1.50) and half a dollar for each half hour they offend against this rule, the money to be spent in wine for the company.

It is not permitted for any person to lie down in a berth with their boots and shoes on under a penalty of One Dollar and a half (\$1.50) and a half dollar for every half an hour they may offend against this rule.

A shelf has been added to each berth on which Gentlemen will please put their boots, shoes and collars, that the Cabin may not be incumbered.

On deck and in the Fore Cabin it is allowed to smoke. In the Ladies' Cabin and in the Great Cabin, Cards and all games are to cease at 10 o'clock in the evening, that those persons who wish to sleep might not be disturbed.

As the Steamboat has been fitted up in an elegant style, order is necessary to keep it so. Gentlemen will therefore please to observe cleanliness and a reasonable attention not to injure the furniture; for this purpose no one must sit on a table under the penalty of half a dollar for each time and breakage of tables, chairs, sophas or windows, tearing of curtains or in-

jury of any kind must be paid for before leaving the boat.

Among the names deserving a high place in the annals of the town of Cortlandt is that of the Hon. William Nelson. This gentleman was born on a farm near Hyde Park, Dutchess County, this state, on June 29, 1784, the son of Thomas and Mary (Wright) Nelson. His ancestors came to America from England about the middle of the seventeenth century, and settled near Mamaroneck, in this county. The Nelsons were of Puritan stock and were possessed of deep and abiding religious convictions.

Mr. Nelson passed his earlier years on his father's farm, and in the winter obtained such schooling as the schools of the neighborhood afforded. In his young manhood he attended the Academy at Poughkeepsie, where he acquired a fair knowledge of the English branches, and made some progress as a Latin scholar. Later he studied law, in the office of Theron Rudd, of Poughkeepsie, a lawyer of distinction in that city. He was admitted to the bar in 1807. His diploma was signed by Wm. Kent, the chief justice of the supreme court of this state.

It was Mr. Nelson's intention to have begun his career as a disciple of Coke and Blackstone at Buffalo, then a small village on the almost extreme western border of this state. He rode on horseback during his prospecting tour across the Empire State, and was favorably impressed with the outlook. He returned East, purposing to return to Buffalo in a short time. Professional business brought him to Peekskill, where he found so many awaiting his services, and so much business gradually accumulating that he was fairly forced to remain here, or rudely sever his connection with a growing and remunerative business, and from business and professional friends in large numbers.

Prior to Mr. Nelson's advent, Peekskill had become a noted shipping point on the Hudson River. Farmers

from places as far east as Danbury, Connecticut, came here with produce for the New York market. So Peekskill grew and prospered.

In 1812 Mr. Nelson married Miss Cornelia Hardman, a woman of fine mind, of well ordered habits, and kindly disposition, a helpmeet indeed. For fifty-seven years they travelled life's journey together, Mrs. Nelson passing away August 28, 1869, and he five weeks later, on October 2d, following. "They were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in death they were not divided."

Honors came to this worthy gentleman. In 1815 he was appointed District Attorney for the Westchester, Rockland and Putnam district. He was District Attorney for Westchester County from Feb. 21, 1822, to Sept. 27, 1844, holding the record for that office in this county. He was elected Member of Assembly in 1819-20, and was State Senator from 1824 to 1827. He was a representative from this congressional district in the thirtieth and thirty-first congresses from 1847 to 1851. In the former he was a fellow member of that distinguished representative from Illinois, Abraham Lincoln, whom in February, 1861, Mr. Nelson had the pleasure of welcoming at Peekskill, while Mr. Lincoln was on his way by special train to Washington for his inauguration as President of the United States.

(The train made a stop of five minutes to take on wood and water.)

Mr. Nelson as the train came to a stop, stepped on the platform and welcomed Mr. Lincoln in a few words which he read from manuscript. Mr. Lincoln stepped to the front, shook hands with our fellow townsman and made a short speech of appreciation, which was heard far beyond the circle of Mr. Nelson's auditors. If memory is not at fault, Joseph Hudson was the conductor of the special train, at that time, having been in the employ of the Hudson River Railroad for several years prior to this event. Sub-

sequently he served for twelve years as postmaster of this village.)

Albert Wells was, in his day, a famous educator, whose influence upon the minds, hearts and characters of the hundreds of young men who came under his influence and teaching during forty years of the practice of his noble profession. Three years at the Newburgh Academy, seven years at the Mount Pleasant Academy, at Sing Sing, and thirty years at the Peekskill Military Academy, rounded out this period.

Mr. Wells graduated from Rutgers' College, New Brunswick, N. J. He received his preparatory schooling at the Durham Academy, in Greene County, N. Y. Here his preceptor was a Mr. Stow, a graduate of Union College, Schenectady, and one "apt to teach," and with the faculty to inspire his students with a love for knowledge.

Mr. Wells came to Peekskill in the spring of 1843 and took up the work, a well equipped and most capable tutor.

He was a man of high ideals and noble aspirations, and led his pupils along the road to knowledge with an enthusiasm that was ever bright and sparkling.

Mr. Wells had three brothers, the Rev. Noah Hobart, Francis and Edward Wells.

The last two were lawyers of learning and ability.

Albert Wells was born at New London, Conn., March 31, 1807, and died at Keokuk, Iowa, March 1, 1897, a span of almost ninety years.

Edward Wells, the youngest brother of the above named, was for six years, 1851 to 1857, the able District Attorney of this county.

He was born at Durham, Greene County, Dec. 2, 1818. His preparatory education was completed at the Mount Pleasant Academy at Sing Sing. In 1837 he entered the junior class of Yale College and from which institution he graduated in 1839, with the degree of B. A. Three years later he re-

ceived from his alma mater the degree of Master of Arts. After leaving college, Mr. Wells became a member of the faculty of the Mount Pleasant Academy, in the meantime studying law in the office of General Aaron Ward, and Albert Lockwood, afterwards county judge.

In 1841 he was appointed assistant to Alexander Wells, Surrogate of this county, and removed to White Plains, where he continued his legal studies under Minot Mitchell, the then leader of the Westchester County bar. He was admitted as an attorney to the Supreme Court of this state in October, 1842, and as Solicitor in Chancery in November of the same year. In December, 1842, associated with John Currey (who later removed to California, and became Supreme Court Judge of that state), began the practice of his profession in Peekskill. We find that in 1846 he was licensed as a Counsellor in the Supreme Court of the United States. He was a legal practitioner for fifty-four years, and was also a prominent factor in the religious life of this community. Educational matters claimed and secured much of his personal time and attention. He was president of the Board of Education of Union Free School District No. 8 for more than a decade; and his voice and pen were ever ready to espouse the cause of the public schools.

Mr. Wells was one of the early vice presidents of the Peekskill Savings Bank, a trustee of the Westchester County Bible Society, Member of the American Board of Foreign Missions, also its judicial adviser and counsellor. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church, and for forty years had been a ruling elder, a trustee of the Presbytery, and eight or ten times a commissioner to the general assembly.

October 21, 1856, he was married to Miss Hannah Hamill, daughter of Rev. Chas. W. Nassau, D.D., of Lawrenceville, N. J., formerly president of Lafayette College. Mr. Wells was

among those who advocated temperance, when to do so was not popular, and his course was always consistent with his profession.

The Hon. Nicholas Cruger, who lived in a fine old mansion, not far from Oseawana Island, and overlooking the Hudson, was for some years a man of affairs in the town of Cortlandt. He received a military education at West Point and graduated from the U. S. Military Academy, number fifteen, in June 30, 1820, with the rank of Brevet 2d Lieutenant of infantry. The next day, July 1, 1820, he was commissioned full second lieutenant in the 2d U. S. infantry. He was transferred during the year from the 2d to the Seventh, and from the Seventh to the Sixth. He became first lieutenant in the same command Feb. 28, 1823, and four years later, Feb. 11, 1827, was commissioned captain. Capt. Cruger resigned his commission Oct. 31, 1827, and returned to civil life and took up farming as a pastime. He became actively interested in the matter of town affairs, and was supervisor of it for several terms, as before noted in these papers. He was elected a member of the lower house of the state legislature in the fall of 1837, serving one term.

His brother, John Peach Cruger, who occupied the Boscobel House, and married a grand daughter of Staats Morris Dyckman, the original owner of that historic mansion, was a man greatly respected in this community. His son, Sergeant Peter Corne Cruger, died in the service of his country from wounds received in action at the battle of Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864, while serving in Company A, Sixth Regiment, New York Heavy Artillery.

Among those identified with the history of the town of Cortlandt is the late Jackson O. Dykman, who studied law in the office of Wm. Nelson, and later attained high judicial honors in this portion of the state. Going from Peekskill to Cold Spring, Putnam County, he there began the practice

of his profession. He was subsequently elected school commissioner of that county, and later was chosen its district attorney. In 1866 he removed to White Plains and shortly after was elected district attorney for this county. This position he filled with great ability. At the conclusion of his services as district attorney he was nominated for one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the judicial district comprising the counties of Kings, Richmond, Queens, Rockland, Suffolk, Westchester, Putnam, Dutchess and Orange. Dyckman won the office by a plurality of over ten thousand votes. Judge Dyckman was noted for his considerate, careful, and conscientious ruling of the questions and cases submitted to his judgment.

Nathaniel Dain.

This gentleman was for many years intimately connected with the business life of the town of Cortlandt, and the village of Peekskill. He was not born within the manorial limits, but first saw the light at Lisbon, Androscoggin County, Maine, Aug. 9, 1819. He obtained a good education in the schools and academies of his native state, and for a while took up the study of medicine, which, however, he soon relinquished for the profession of teaching. His first engagement in this vicinity was at West Point, where he taught for nearly three years. He then came to Peekskill, and for some years was principal of the Howard street school, a position he filled with marked ability. He gave up teaching to enter business, and about 1850 associated with Frank Fuller, now of Chicago, bought out the drug business on Main street, of Cyrus Fountain. Mr. Fuller caught the "western fever" and migrated to Chicago, and eventually became wealthy. The partners disposed of their stock in trade to Dr. James Brewer and Seth H. Mead. Of the four persons concerned in these transactions, Frank Fuller is the sole survivor.

In February, 1852, Mr. Dain associated with John Ombony, under the

style of Ombony and Dain, purchased the lumber yard of James Underhill, and conducted the business for many years with excellent success.

Rev. Silas Constant.

This worthy gentleman was said to be a son of an officer in the French army, whose name and rank were Joseph Constant, Colonel, who in March 1749, married Susan, daughter of Elijah Tirrell, of Salem parish, Waterbury, Connecticut. Shortly after his marriage, Colonel Constant sailed for France for the purpose of arranging his affairs there. The ship in which he took passage is supposed to have foundered at sea, as no tidings of the vessel were ever heard. On January 15, 1750, at Waterbury, Connecticut, a fatherless boy was born and named Silas, and his young mother died soon afterwards, bequeathing her orphaned son to the care of a married sister, Mrs. Beebe. Silas's birth is recorded with that of the family of Lieutenant Jonathan Beebe, who in his will bequeathed him "fifty pounds when he comes of age." It is said that he married his second cousin, Amy, daughter of Captain John Lewis, of Salem parish, Waterbury, in 1769. The exact relationship is somewhat doubtful. Mrs. Jonathan Beebe and Captain John Lewis were, however, second cousins. After his marriage, Mr. Constant appears to have resided at Waterbury, where he owned a farm, until past his thirtieth year. In 1777 with Stephen Warner and others, he operated a mill on Longmeadow Brook at Naugatuck, and in 1778, and again in 1781, he loaned money to the town, to hire soldiers for Horseneck.

It is conjectured that he pursued his theological studies under the direction of the Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey. On the 29th of May, 1783, at the age of thirty-three, he was ordained as evangelist by the Presbytery of Morris County, New Jersey, afterwards known as the Associated Presbytery of Morris County.

Mr. Constant's first charge was at Blooming Grove, and Smith's Clove, now Monroe, Orange County, New York. At these places he preached on alternate Sundays until his removal to Crompond, Now Yorktown, N. Y., November 3, 1785.

It is quite probable that he became acquainted with the people of Crompond or Yorktown, and they with him, through his journeys from his field of labor in Orange County to his old home in Waterbury, Connecticut. He preached his first sermon at Yorktown, November 20, 1784, and on the 2d of August, 1785, he was engaged by the Yorktown Presbyterian Church for one year, at a salary of fifty pounds and a parsonage.

On November 8, 1786, the church invited him to become its pastor at a salary of sixty pounds, and a parsonage, this being an increase of twenty per cent. He was soon thereafter installed by a council, composed partly of members of the Associated Presbytery, of Morris County, N. J., of which Mr. Constant was a member, and partly of the Presbytery of Dutchess County, N. Y., to which the church at Yorktown belonged.

The ceremonies attending this event were no doubt of the most impressive and probably imposing character, commensurate with the importance of the proceedings, in the social and religious circles of this rural community. No doubt it was characterized by the exercise of that generous hospitality toward the visiting brethren, which is generally extended to the official representatives of the bodies whose duty it is to supervise and provide for the proper conduct of the office, prescribed by the constitutional procedure.

The good housewives of the vicinity held Sunday meetings for consultation and advice. The services of the best cooks and bakers of the neighborhood were called into requisition. Forthwith preparations went on apace. On the day appointed for the installation guests from the neighboring towns began to arrive. The oc-

casion was a noteworthy one. Probably owing to the position he occupied, and the bustle and nervousness engendered by so much entertainment combined with his innate modesty may have prevented him (Mr. Constant) from noting in his journal a detailed account of the ceremonies.

Mr. Constant is described as a tall, well proportioned man, of commanding presence. He had received a very limited education, but had gathered much information from books. He possessed great shrewdness and personal force, was a ready speaker, a power in the religious life of the community, and the prime mover and leading spirit in the Associated Westchester Presbytery, an ecclesiastical body allied to the Associated Presbytery of Morris County, N. J. In his intercourse with his neighbors, he was kind and obliging, and his daily walk and conversation were above reproach. He preached without notes. As a pastor, he was very efficient, his visits combining in a happy way the social and pastoral. His labors were abundant both within the parish, which had at least two out stations—Red Mills, and Peekskill, where he preached—and without, and his ministry successful.

During the course of his various pastorates he rode thousands of miles, preached numerous sermons, officiated at hundreds of weddings, soothed the dying hours of many a soul, and committed them to the tomb, baptized infants, comforted the mourners, and cheered and counselled the downhearted. His diary recounts the places he has visited, how long he remained, and whither bound.

His first wife, Amy Lewis, died at Yorktown, January 4, 1805, aged 53 years, 7 months and 10 days. She was buried in the Presbyterian burying ground.

Mr. Constant married (2) Mrs. Jane D. Robinson, born October 2, 1748, and died 4th January, 1830. She was interred by the side of her husband in the east yard

By his first wife, Amy Lewis, he

had several children. The first born of whom was St. John Constant, born at Waterbury, Connecticut, May 7th, 1770. When his father came to Yorktown St. John was a lad of 15. On July 2, 1792, he was married by his father to Jane, daughter of Nathaniel Hyatt, of Yorktown. He and his wife later removed to Peekskill, where he became a man of affairs.

Mrs. St. John Constant passed away April 30, 1817.

Prior to the death of his wife he became engaged in politics. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1806 to 1812, 1822, Sheriff of Westchester County 1807-10, 1811-14. He also served as president of the village of Peekskill, 1828, '31-'33. He was supervisor of the town of Cortlandt in 1833. He was member of assembly in 1823, and again in 1833. His earthly career closed February 13 1847, at the age of 77, nearly.

The Children of St. John Constant, and Jane Hyatt, his wife, are as follows:

I. Lewis, who for a number of years lived at Caldwell's Landing, now Jones's Point, (His wife was a daughter of Jacob Nelson.) Mr. Constant, when the navigation and weather conditions permitted, was an almost daily visitor to Peekskill, coming over in a rowboat. When in winter the river was frozen over he walked across, or drove over in a sleigh. One of his daughters, Susan Matilda, married Samuel Jones, a member of the Long Island family of that name, and large holders of property in the neighborhood of Caldwells. Mr. and Mrs. Jones lived in the house on the northeast corner of James and Cortlandt street. They had three children, two boys, Harrison and Albert, and one daughter, Florence. This interesting family removed from Peekskill in the "seventies" and at present are living at Westfield, Mass., where the "boys" are conducting a book store, their sister keeping house for her bachelor brothers.

II. Samuel Constant.

III. Nathaniel Constant, who died in his 18th year.

IV. Susan Constant, born October 18, 1778, died February 16, 1831.

V. Joseph Constant, born May 7, 1801, died October 21, 1864 (unmarried).

VI. Emma Constant, born September 5, 1803, married Henry Rundle October 26, 1826, died March 9, 1888.

VII. Jane Constant, born July 4, 1805, married April 17, 1826. James Birdsall died Nov. 1, 1879.

VIII. Silas Constant, born Nov. 11, 1807, died the following day.

IX. St. John Constant, born Sept. 24, 1809, died at Peekskill Dec. 7, 1843.

X. Silas Constant, born May 11, 1812, died June 23, 1885. Married May 29, 1837.

Caroline Roome Swan, of Brooklyn, a son of the above named Henry Swan, Constant, was a former resident of Peekskill, who went to the front in 1864, and joined the Sixth Regiment, N. Y. Heavy Artillery. Returning home, he later married Harriet Louise Smith, of Peekskill. He is now a resident of Brooklyn.

Announcement.

In connection with these papers, there will shortly appear, a brief history of those men from the town of Cortlandt, who served in the "War of the Rebellion" from April, 1861, until its close. This information will be collected as nearly as possible from official sources, by a veteran of that war, who knew a great majority of those men personally. The collection of merely the names of these men is of vital interest, especially to the future historian of the town of Cortlandt. The compilation is made at the request of Mr. Stephen D. Horton, who is doing so much to interest the public at large in the history of this locality.

In 1806 the hamlet of Gibraltar, which was later known as Caldwell's Landing, and now as Jones Point, was laid out into plots for building pur-

poses. The survey and map of the property so plotted was fixed in the Secretary of State's office at Albany.

Such a project at this time seems almost ridiculous. Some of the sites ran up the mountain side, at an angle of at least 15 degrees. It looks as though the intention was to endeavor to sell town lots to distant buyers.

Seth Pomeroy.

This venerable patriot, of the early days of the Revolution, and whose later history is so intimately connected with Peekskill, was born at Northampton, Mass., in 1706. For thirty years he fought against the Indians and the French. He was a man of great courage and indomitable perseverance. He was also a man of deep religious convictions, which fact made him fearless, for he trusted his cause to the Almighty. When the tidings came after the battle of Lexington, he rushed to the front, although about seventy years old. Nothing could daunt his courageous spirit. Again at Bunker Hill he distinguished himself by seizing a musket and fighting in the ranks, encouraging the raw troops to fight like seasoned veterans. When their ammunition was exhausted, he cried to his men, "Don't run, boys, don't run, club them with your muskets as I do; no man shall ever see the back of Seth Pomeroy."

He was commissioned a major general, and was ordered to Peekskill, where he contracted a severe cold, which developed into pneumonia, from which he died February 15, 1777.

The first postmaster of Peekskill, we learn from the official records, was Jarvis Dusenbury, at that time a merchant of this village. The office was located in those early days on the south side of Main street, where the incumbent kept a general store. Its site not far from what is No. 965. Such sackfuls of letters and papers as come to town these days were unknown in those primitive times. Prior to the appointment of Mr. Dusenbury, the mails were delivered by private parties at stipulated rates, as pre-

viously noted in these papers. Mr. Dusenbury's appointment is dated March 20, 1793, and signed by Timothy Pickering, postmaster general. Mr. Dusenbury in politics was a federalist. This worthy gentleman was succeeded July 1, 1796, by Daniel Wm. Birdsall, who was born in this village Oct. 27, 1767. He was the son of Daniel Birdsall, one of the early settlers of Peekskill. He served the town of Cortlandt as supervisor in 1821 and 1822. Like his predecessor, he was a federalist in politics. He received his appointment from P. M. G. John Habersham, who filled that office during President Washington's last term. The office at that time was located in what has passed into history as the "Birdsall House," known in the days of the Revolution as a place of entertainment for the officers of the patriotic army, and at whose table Washington, Lafayette and Hamilton and many others of less note occasionally dined.

Mr. Birdsall departed this life May 11, 1850. His remains rest in the family plot in Hillside cemetery, where they peacefully repose, guarded by those of his four wives, Eunice, Hephse, Phebe and Aletta. The latter survived him nearly eight years, and her predecessors died in 1792, 1795, and 1815.

The third name on the list is that of Wm. Nelson, the honored and respected grandsire of Village President Thos. Nelson, Jr. Mr. Nelson was commissioned Oct. 1, 1810, by Hon. Gideon Granger, who was retained in the office of P. M. Gen'l by President James Madison until 1814. Mr. Nelson was a Whig, and remained in peaceable possession of his modest station until Dec. 5, 1821, a period of a little more than eleven years.

The gentleman whom Mr. Nelson succeeded when the latter assumed the reins of local political leadership in turn succeeded Nelson, but this was not much of a deprivation, for on Feb. 21, 1822, he was appointed district attorney for Westchester County, a po-

sition which he filled most creditably and ably for more than twenty-two years.

Mr. Nelson was born at Hyde Park, Dutchess County, June 29, 1784, and died in Peekskill, Oct. 2, 1869, after a long, useful and honorable life.

It no doubt afforded the honorable gentleman last named a great pleasure to relinquish the cares of state, and leadership to the former incumbent and possessor of varied conjugal felicity, Daniel Wm. Birdsall, whose term continued until July 11, 1826. His appointment at this time was signed by Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., of Ohio. Daniel Wm. so far holds the record for length of service as postmaster of Peekskill—in all eighteen years, ten months and six days. Then comes Joseph Hudson, with twelve years, seven months and nineteen days to his credit, and in third place David G. Montross, with a service of twelve years, four months and three days, and H. B. Strang lacking eight months of Montross's term, but fourth on the list in length of service. The successor of Daniel William Birdsall was a relative of the latter, whose first name was William (Birdsall), who received his appointment through Wm. T. Barry, who hailed from Ohio, and was a member of the cabinet of President Monroe, the first expounder of the "doctrine" which bears his name.

The latter Birdsall was succeeded Feb. 26, 1834, by that sterling citizen, Wm. Royce, who, associated with the late Francis P. Clark, conducted a general store for many years at No. 958 Main street, where the postoffice during Mr. Royce's incumbency was located. Mr. Royce served one term as supervisor of the town of Cortlandt, and continued in the office of postmaster until June 16, 1840.

Mr. Royce was born in Peekskill Oct., 1804, and passed away Oct. 14, 1864. He was a highly respected member of the First M. E. Church, and greatly esteemed in the community as a man of sterling integrity and moral

worth. He is the father of Mrs. Warren Jordan, of Peekskill. Mrs. John W. Smith and Mrs. Wm. H. Roe, of Summit, N. J.

At one time the name of Joseph Strang was a familiar one to the citizens of the town of Cortlandt. He was a man looked up to in the community, as one worthy of respect and confidence. The trust reposed in him was never betrayed. He held the office of justice of the peace at the time of his appointment. This is one of the stations a postmaster is permitted to occupy under the postal regulations, and he filled both offices acceptably and well. The postoffice was located on Main street, but the exact place is not positively known. Judge Strang was appointed June 16, 1840, by John M. Niles, who was postmaster general under President Martin Van Buren. Judge Strang served two terms in the state legislature, 1830-40, as member of assembly from this assembly district. He also represented the town of Cortlandt as supervisor.

He was proprietor for several years of the wire mill at Oregon, where he carried on a large and prosperous business. He was a member of the well known Strang family of this county, a direct descendant from the L'Estranges, of New Rochelle, whose ancestors fled from religious persecution in the old world, to endure struggles and privations in the new, rather than stifle their heartfelt convictions.

Mr. Strang was born in Yorktown Dec., 1795, and died in Peekskill Dec. 29, 1864.

There now comes upon the scene a gentleman who was also a justice of the peace, and one who was known to almost every man, woman and child in the village. Among the children he was a great favorite, for he had a kind word and a pleasant smile for the little folk that were sent to the office for the daily mail. And his quaint speeches in greeting were fondly remembered for many a day.

Judge Briggs was appointed April

30, 1841, during the early days of the Harrison (Wm. H.) administration, and was succeeded in May 20, 1843, by Ward B. Howard, who was appointed by Charles A. Wickliffe, Tyler's P. M. Gen'l, Tyler having changed his politics after the untimely death of Gen'l Harrison in 1841. In Nov., 1843, Judge Briggs was elected sheriff of the County of Westchester, and entered upon the duties of that important office Jan. 1, 1844. Mr. Briggs was again made postmaster by President Millard Fillmore, Sept. 9, 1852, which office he held until May 7, 1853. The location of the postoffice here during Mr. Briggs' first term was at No. 28 North Division street, and during his second term, at 928 South street. This worthy and representative citizen and upright public servant was born near this village Feb. 14, 1794, and died Aug. 12, 1880, in his 87th year.

Ward B. Howard, who succeeded Mr. Briggs after his first term, assumed the postmastership May 20, 1843, when Tyler became a "turncoat."

The postoffice was then moved to what is now No. 1009 Main street. Mr. Howard had been the democratic leader in the village and town for some years. He was a man of force and ability and at one time possessed of considerable means. The family vault adjoins St. Peter's Church, where the remains of his children and of his wife, Lucia (Johnston) Howard, who died March 8, 1834, are buried.

During his term as postmaster a contest began to wrest the political leadership from him. The effort was finally successful. The young Democracy, led by the late Calvin Frost, H. B. Strang and George P. Marshall vanquished the doughty champion, and took the laurels from his brow. His mantle fell upon Mr. Frost, who for many years thereafter dictated the local procedure, as to policies and nominations in the town and village. This defeat so wrought upon Howard that after retiring from office he sold out his effects and removed to Kansas, where he ended his days. He

was born in Massachusetts in 1788, and died in August, 1855.

On June 6, 1849, President Zachary Taylor commissioned Jacob S. Odell, a rising young merchant of the village, to be postmaster. The mails were received and delivered during his administration at No. 922 Main street, now constituting the west side of the store of Wm. H. Moore. Mr. Odell continued in office until May 7, 1853. Mr. Odell was born at or near Varians Mills, in Feb., 1824, and died Aug. 1, 1875. He at one time owned and operated the Phoenix paper mills, at Continentalville, which he purchased from the former owner, the late Thomas Gross. Our veteran expressman, Jeremiah C. White, who was an expert paper maker, having learned the trade in Scotland, worked in those mills for many years under Mr. Gross, and continued with Mr. Odell until the plant was destroyed by fire some forty years ago.

With the advent of President Franklin Pierce, a new "Richmond" entered the field in the person of Hachaliah Brown Strang, who was appointed May 7, 1853, and held office during three administrations, namely, Pierce, Buchanan and Lincoln. Mr. Strang was a most obliging official (somewhat to the detriment of his pocket-book). It was the custom in those days to send newspapers and other periodicals, subject to postage, the same to be collected from the party to whom sent, quarterly, in advance. This seemed on the part of many, an imposition by the publisher, and so "Hachy", rather than make a "fuss" or an "enemy", stood the loss, "Uncle Sam" holding the postmaster responsible for such small matters. All these disputes are now avoided by the iron-clad rule, "All postage prepaid." Mr. Strang fearing that he might not be reappointed at the end of his term, tendered his resignation, which was promptly accepted. This action no doubt was appreciated by the political powers "that were," but among the patrons of the office his retirement was greatly regretted.

After the breaking out of the war in the spring of 1861, the business of the local office increased to a remarkable degree. In those days the "general delivery" was the channel through which the letters, newspapers, &c., passed to the persons intended.

Mr. Strang had a kind heart, and as he knew personally almost every volunteer from the town of Cortlandt, and more especially from this village, he made frequent inquiries about the "boys" at the "front." He took occasion to speed such letters on their way to their destinations by the hand of some neighbor or friend.

The following incident illustrates his obliging disposition. The late James H. Kerr, who at the time in question, lived on the farm on the Post road, now occupied by Capt. Robt. R. Purdy. He was unexpectedly called to Washington, D. C., in connection with some matters pertaining to the building of the Smithsonian Institute in that city, about which there was a suit in progress. Mr. Kerr was foreman for one of the contracting carpenters engaged on the work. He was detained in the Capital longer than expected, and his wife became anxious about him. She accordingly dispatched Mr. Kerr's nephew, who was then a lad of 12 or 13, to Peekskill, bright and early one Sunday morning for an overdue letter. William was not very well up in residential matters, but by diligent inquiry found that the postmaster lived down Main street, nearly opposite "the big willow trees" (in the house now occupied by Christian Harer.

Mrs. Strang met William at the door. From her he learned that Mr. Strang was to church. He and Dominie Buck, of the Dutch Church, so-called, were fellow democrats, and "Hachy" was very partial to the parson. The feeling of friendship was lifelong on the part of each for the other. Hachaliah eventually became a deacon and pillar in the church, to which he had been for years an attendant. William met Mr. Strang in due time, greeted very kindly by him

and escorted to the postoffice, but there was no letter for Mrs. Kerr. So that William had his walk of eleven miles for his pains. The office at that date was at 922 Main street, but later was removed to No. 975, farther up the street.

Mr. Strang was born in Putnam County in 1805, and passed away Nov. 7, 1885, at the ripe old age of 80 years. He was 18 years old when he began his business career in Peekskill as a clerk in the store of Wm. Denike, on the upper dock.

Charles McCutchen was appointed postmaster of Peekskill by President Lincoln, Jan. 12, 1865. He rented from the Hon. Wm. Nelson the west side of the first story of the brick building on the corner of Main street and Nelson avenue, now known as No. 900 Main street, and fitted it up in first class shape for a postoffice. Mr. Strang, the late incumbent, instructed the new appointee in the duties of his station. If memory serves correctly, John S. Jones was appointed clerk, who resigned some months later, and was succeeded by Wm. J. Charlton, who made way for Theodore F. Brown. The work of the office so increased that another assistant was added later, in the person of Cornelius Amory Pugsley. McCutchen was a gentleman of considerable business experience, and soon mastered the management and conduct of the office. The late Wm. H. Montross had the contract for carrying the mails to and from the railroad station, and had held it previously for several years and also subsequent to this time. That famous whip, John E. Al-laire, since graduated into a veteran-arian, generally was the driver chosen to take and deliver the mails. Their arrival was usually the signal for a large gathering, eager to secure letters or papers as the case might be. There came mail three times a week, Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays, from Lake Mahopac, Red Mills, Mahopac Falls, Jefferson Valley, Shrub Oak, and Mohegan, and also a tri-

weekly mail from Kent's Cliffs (Boyd's Corners), Tompkins and Adams Corners, and Putnam Valley, and the same from Katonah, Hallock's Mills and Yorktown. When the traveling was good a mail bag carried by private and reliable parties, supplemented the regular service from Shrub Oak and Mohegan. Mr. Purdy, the postmaster at Shrub Oak, held the office for more than forty years.

Increased railroad facilities and the establishment of rural free delivery routes have relegated the old stage coaches to the land of the "have beens."

When the gold fever broke out in California in 1849 there was a rush of the young and adventurous to the Sunset Slope. Among those who essayed to seek their fortunes in the new Eldorado were the two brothers, Thomas and Charles McCutchen. They suffered many privations and hardships across the plains, and meeting many unfortuitous circumstances, were obliged to return home. They began again at the foot of the ladder, and set up a tinshop on Main street, not far from where the store of Wm. H. Lent now is, and made and sold the products of their own handiwork.

Shortly after the breaking out of the war, they caught the war fever, and like thousands of their countrymen, volunteered their services, Thomas and Charles hied them to New York city, and on Sept. 10, 1861, enlisted in Company L, Second N. Y. Cavalry, and one week later, on the 17th, were mustered into the United States service. On the 23d of the same month the brothers were transferred to Company F of the same regiment. On October 10, 1862, Charles was mustered in as second lieutenant of Company B, his commission being dated Oct. 29, with rank from Oct. 10. He was transferred to Company F February 10, 1863, and was honorably discharged for disability Aug. 18, 1863. Lieutenant McCutchen was severely injured when a boy, in a coasting accident in which he sustained a frac-

ture of the skull. Trephining was resorted to successfully, and a silver plate inserted, which was held in place by the skin which grew over it. The excitement of army life affected this still susceptible spot, and necessitated his retirement.

Thomas was promoted to sergeant, and then to first or orderly sergeant. In a skirmish at Raccoon Ford, Va., he was severely wounded Sept. 17, 1863, and died from its effects at Armory Square General Hospital, Washington, D. C., Sept. 23, 1863, aged 38 years and 4 months. Sergeant McCutchen was a brave soldier and conscientious gentleman. His remains were brought home and the funeral services were held from the Second Presbyterian Church, of which he was a member. The Rev. Elisha G. Cobb, his friend and pastor, officiated. The remains were followed by an immense concourse of people. The fire department and various civic organizations turned out to pay the last tribute of respect to his memory. Charles McCutchen retired from the office of postmaster on the appointment of his successor, Aug. 10, 1869. Soon after he engaged in business. July 25, 1879, he became one of the charter members of Abraham Vosburgh Post No. 95, G. A. R., and eventually became its commander.

In 1883, at the earnest solicitation of his brother, Nelson McCutchen, Charles removed to Tarrytown, and entered the employ of the former as manager. Later he was appointed police justice of the above village, and also justice of the peace of the town of Greenburgh. He is at present writing a highly esteemed resident, of, as claimed (by the late M. D. Raymond) Peerless Tarrytown."

Joseph Hudson, who had been a resident of Peekskill since 1885, and who had cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln in the fall of 1860, had almost from the foundation of the Republican party, taken an active interest in its welfare, and been closely identified with its leaders, was selected to suc-

ceed Mr. McCutchen, and accordingly, General Grant, following precedent, commisisoned Hudson, whose nomination had been promptly confirmed by the Senate, Aug. 10, 1869. The new postmaster did not have plain sailing, for none of McCutchen's remaining clerks would serve without asking conditions to which Mr. Hudson very properly refused to accede. But the new postmaster was equal to the occasion. He applied to the Poughkeepsie office for assistance, and the postmaster there sent him a very competent gentleman to break in the inexperienced force. The office did not long remain at 900 Main street, but was removed to 927 Main, across the street, and then, after the erection of the Horton building on Central avenue, to No. 952 of that thoroughfare, being changed during his last term to its present location, No. 937 South street. Mr. Hudson was reappointed in 1873 by General Grant, and the third time by President Hayes. It is probable that he might have been appointed for the fourth term by President Garfield had he been alive when Mr. Hudson's last term expired. As Mr. Hudson was not friendly to the placing of General Arthur's name on the ticket with Garfield, he deemed it advisable to tender his resignation.

It is generally conceded that Mr. Hudson made an excellent official. Among the office force during his incumbency were Henry S. Free, L. F. Crumb, and E. De M. Lyon. One of these gentlemen has since proven himself an apt pupil of the ex-postmaster in the management of matters political.

Mr. Hudson, as a power in politics, has enjoyed the confidence of the party leaders in a remarkable degree; he has been a delegate to his party's national, state, county, senatorial and congressional conventions. He has frequently been called upon to preside as chairman in the three last named. He has been chairman of the third assembly district committee for over forty-three years, and has not

missed in that time of calling the conventions of said district to order. He was chairman of the third school commissioners' district for nearly as long a time. He also has been for fifty years a delegate to the Republican county convention. In fact, he holds the record against all comers. The last official position he held in this county was deputy commissioner of jurors, to which he was appointed in October, 1899, and in which he rendered very efficient and courteous service, until ill health obliged him to resign.

Joseph Hudson was born at Commac, Suffolk County, L. I., Feb. 20, 1837, the third child and second son of Obadiah and Sarah A. (Craft) Hudson. He was educated in the schools of New York city, to which his parents had removed. In 1851 he entered the employ of the Hudson River Railroad Company, and when that corporation was merged with the New York Central as the N. Y. C. & Hudson River Railway, remained in their employ for forty-seven years. It is not generally known but it is a fact that, while he was postmaster, he also was the resident agent of the company at this place.

Mr. Hudson has been a member of St. Paul's M. E. Church for several years. February 16, 1858, he was married to Miss Caroline M. Ward. They have one daughter, Miss Emma I. Hudson.

President Garfield died at Elberon, Sept. 19, 1881, and Vice-President Chester A. Arthur, succeeded to that great office. For some time trouble had been brewing between the late president and the senior senator from New York, Roscoe Conkling. This disturbance arose over matters in connection with some political appointments of this state, in which Conkling maintained that General Garfield had broken faith with him. Owing to the friendship existing between President Arthur and Senator Conkling, it became exceedingly difficult for Mr. Arthur to steer an impartial

course through the troubled political waters. The feeling which prevailed in the quarrel with the high functionaries soon spread over the state, and the feud ended most disastrously to the G. O. P.

The late Hon. D. Wiley Travis, in the struggle which developed for the appointment of a successor to Mr. Hudson, espoused the cause of Editor Alexander D. Dunbar, then the proprietor and publisher of the "Peekskill Messenger." A very animated contest was put forth, but Dr. Dunbar captured the prize. His friend, Wm. J. Haight, was appointed deputy, and David W., was jubilant. Though there was much ill feeling engendered over these appointments, in justice to Dr. Dunbar it must be said that he conducted the office ably and well, treated everyone courteously, and ignored such a thing as any spite or ill feeling to those who had opposed his appointment. After the close of his term he resumed the practice of his profession of teaching. He accepted the position of superintendent of Oakside school. Politics with him is now a secondary consideration. At the earnest solicitation of personal and political friends, however, he consented to run for water commissioner, a position to which he was elected by a handsome majority. He subsequently was made president of the Board of Water Commissioners, in which station he rendered excellent service.

Dr. Dnubar was born in Boston, Mass., March 21, 1846, was appointed postmaster March 29, 1882.

When he accepted the superintendency of Oakside school he disposed of his newspaper and devoted his time to the interests of the school, which, under his efficient, careful, conscientious, up-to-date management, has advanced to a high place in the educational institutions of the state.

Postmaster Dunbar was succeeded on June 7, 1886, by Nelson G. Foshay, who for the previous fifteen years had been the senior editor, proprietor and publisher of the Highland Democrat.

This paper from a second rate sheet, had become the leading Democratic journal in the County of Westchester. (A position which it holds to-day).

Mr. Foshay, through his editorial career, had become intimately, professionally acquainted with the late "Dan Lamont," who became president Cleveland's private secretary. Lamont gave his friend some timely hints as to the best method of procedure, in making his application, and how best to meet Mr. Cleveland's ideas, as to the character of the endorsements upon it. Thus warned, Nelson G. went quietly to work and soon secured the signature of almost every business man of the town, without regard to politics, with letters recommending the appointment.

The application and letters were duly forwarded to the president for examination.

The late Eugene B. Travis and Isaac T. Montross followed a few days later and called upon Mr. Cleveland at the White House and personally recommended Mr. Foshay.

It is conjectured that Mr. Montross put in a good word for his friend Travis, who had made several campaign speeches in Mr. Cleveland's favor, in both the gubernatorial and presidential camps. It was a great disappointment to Eugene B. that the president did not act upon his case favorably. The former considered that the great man possessed a short memory for past favors.

The Democrats had been for twenty-one years without the benign influence of a local postmaster of their own political leanings.

A celebration of the advent of Nelson G. into the official chair was hastily arranged. The Peekskill Cornet Band was engaged for the occasion. It was a balmy June evening, when the cavalcade, headed by that prince of leaders, Thos. Flockton, marched up Union avenue to the Foshay cottage, took possession of the lawn, and the "band began to play."

The Hon. Owen Tristram Coffin, Sur-

rogate, was the spokesman of the occasion. The learned gentleman felicitated the new postmaster on his appointment, and also the Democratic party upon having so worthy a representative as had been chosen for them by their representative in the White House.

Mr. Foshay made a very modest but apt reply, made some promises as to the conduct of the office during his administration, which promises he redeemed in every particular.

It was near the close of Foshay's term the free delivery was introduced. The first carriers were Wm. C. Hoffman, J. Arthur Wessells, Edward Covert, Elmer Terbush and Fred Montross and G. T. Taylor. Mr. Foshay appointed the late W. Everett Borden assistant postmaster. Some friction came about later, and Borden resigned. Then Wm. H. Clinton, Sr., took Mr. Borden's place.

Mr. Foshay was for a term of three years one of the coroners of this county. It was during his occupancy of this berth that the Magenta disaster occurred. The Magenta at that time was plying between Haverstraw and New York as a passenger steamer. Near Ossining the steam boiler exploded, with disastrous results. Several persons were killed and wounded by the accident and the vessel was almost completely wrecked.

Mr. Foshay, complimented by the press of the county on the thoroughness with which he carried on the investigation into the causes and results of the accident, and upon whom the responsibility should rest.

Nelson Gray Foshay was born in the town of Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y., July 16, 1850, the son of John and Susan (Russell) Foshay. After attending the public schools of the neighborhood until he reached his fifteenth year, he entered the printing office of the late James B. Little, the publisher of the Carmel Courier. Here, under the tutelage of Alexander Hudson, as good an all round printer as ever handled a composing "stick,"

he thoroughly mastered the business. Jan. 1, 1871, associated with his brother, John Thomas Foshay, purchased the Highland Democrat, paying a good round sum for the good will and the antiquated plant. These enterprising young men by industry, tact and perseverance, soon built up a prosperous business.

John Thomas died a short time after N. G. retired from the postoffice. The latter then became sole proprietor and publisher until his death, which came suddenly June 5, 1901.

Mr. Foshay married Amanda, the only daughter of the late John D. Wessells, who did not long survive him. They had two sons, Dr. J. Russell, and N. Douglas Foshay.

President Cleveland was renominated by the National Democratic Convention in 1888, while General Benjamin Harrison was nominated by the Republicans, and was elected the following November and inaugurated President March 4, 1889.

John Smith, Jr., who had been in training for the position for some time, received his party's indorsement for the position of postmaster. He was appointed by General Harrison June 2, 1890. Wm. H. Clinton, Sr. who had served under Mr. Foshay, was continued as assistant by Mr. Smith. This appointment subjected Mr. Smith to some severe and unjust criticism. The appointment was made at the request of a gentleman, whom it would not have been politic to deny.

The free delivery system was put in full operation during Mr. Smith's administration. There were some forebodings on the part of the merchants, that this innovation might be detrimental to business, but this feeling soon wore off. Business kept going on right along, and no one had to make an assignment on account of the "free delivery."

John Smith, Jr., was born at North Salem, this county, the son of John and Lydia Ann (Quick) Smith. At an early age he removed with his parents to this village, where he attended pub-

lic school in District No. 8, finishing his education at the Peekskill Military Academy under the late Albert Wells.

In the summer of 1862 we find him as assistant to his father, in the latter's factory on Division street. The Peninsular Campaign and the great Seven Days' battle had resulted in a change of base to Harrison's Landing. Thousands of lives had been sacrificed and there went forth a loud call for volunteers. Absalom A. Crookston, who returned from the front, wounded, and an exchanged prisoner, Geo. W. Smith, leader of the old Peekskill Cornet Band," and Richard Montgomery Gilleo, a Mexican war veteran, were authorized to raise and recruit a company for the Anthony Wayne Guards, that later became the 135th Regt., N. Y. Vol. Infantry. Crookston was made captain, Geo. W. Smith first lieutenant, and Gilleo second lieutenant.

In this embryo organization on Aug. 5, 1862, John Smith was enrolled as a private, and on Sept. 2, 1862, he was mustered in as corporal of Company A, the youngest non-commissioned officer in the regiment, for young Smith lacked four months and twelve days of being 17 years of age. On Oct. 6, 1862, the designation of the regiment was changed to the Sixth Artillery. This regiment went to the front Sept. 5, 1862, and for a short time was quartered in the vicinity of Baltimore, Md. It served in various capacities and took part in the following engagements: Manassas Gap, Va., July 23, 1863; Mine Run campaign from Nov. 26 to Dec. 2, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5-7, 1864; Spottsylvania, C. H., May 8-11; Salient, May 12; Harris House, May 19-21; North Anna, May 22-26; Totopotomoy, May 27-31; Cold Harbor, June 1-12; assault on Petersburg, June 15 to 19, to July 31; Cedar Creek, October 19; Bermuda Hundred, Dec. 2, all in 1864. Then in the trenches until the final assault on Petersburg, April 2, 1865. For a time the Sixth was on provost duty in the city of Petersburg.

During its term of service the Sixth lost by death, killed in action, one officer and 62 enlisted men; of wounds received in action, five officers and 68 enlisted men; of disease and other causes, six officers and 278 enlisted men. Total, 12 officers and 408 enlisted men, an aggregate of 420, of whom 57 enlisted men died in the hands of the enemy. In addition, nine officers and 344 men were wounded, and recovered therefrom. Our gallant young townsman was promoted to sergeant June 1, 1863, and was promoted to first or orderly sergeant Feb. 11, 1865. He was commissioned lieutenant Feb. 28, 1865, with rank from Feb. 14, 1865. He won his shoulder straps for conspicuous gallantry at the battle of Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Lieutenant Smith was mustered out of service at Washington, D. C., Aug. 24, 1865.

On returning to civil life he took up the duties of the average citizen, and for some years was associated with his father in the slate, felt and asphalt roofing business, and soon branched out into a general contracting business. After the establishment of the waterworks and the demand for additional service became urgent, Mr. Smith prepared for the emergency. Since 1876 he has laid in extensions, nearly, or quite fifty miles of water pipes, made up of four, eight, twelve and sixteen inch. He also had the contract for the water distributing plant of the Fleischmann Company at Charles Point, and many other operations of more or less note.

Mr. Smith was for nine years a member of the Board of Education of Union Free School District No. 7, and of which he was president for three years, succeeding to the latter position after the demise of the late General James W. Husted.

The past year (1911) Contractor Smith extended the 12-inch water mains on Washington street from Shady Lake Park to Sherman avenue, then running a line of 6-inch pipe along Sherman avenue, almost due west to the Post road, thence north-

erf along the Post road about four hundred feet, thence westerly across the New York Central tracks several hundred feet, and connecting with the Fleischmann Company's water system at the vinegar plant. He also ran a line of 6-inch water pipes, beginning at a point on the high pressure system at Howard street and Westchester avenue, thence easterly to Husted avenue, then going southerly along Husted avenue to Main street, thence easterly along Main street with a 4-inch line to opposite the residence of Trustee Wm. H. Frame.

Mr. Smith ever since the establishment of the State Camp of Instruction at Roa Hook, has been employed by the state authorities in keeping the grounds in repair. He is also invariably called upon in the transfer of baggage to and from the camp, on the arrival and departure of the several detachments during the season. He has just completed the filling of the ice houses with blocks of the purest crystal, cut from Wallace Pond, and brought to camp for the comfort of the citizen soldiers during their tours of duty the coming summer.

Mr. Smith is a charter member of Abraham Vosburg No. 95, G. A. R., of Peekskill, and at its organization, July 25, 1879, was elected its first senior vice commander. He succeeded the late Col. Geo. W. Robertson as commander, and on retiring from that honorable office was presented with a gold enameled Past Commander's badge by his comrades in appreciation of his services.

He is a past president of the Sixth Heavy Artillery Association, and was in that position when the organization held its 21st annual reunion in that village last Labor Day. It was also President Smith's good fortune to occupy the same position the previous year (1910), when the citizens of Cold Spring, Putnam County, turned out en masse to honor the survivors, who had served during war times under two of that historic village's distinguished men—the late Gen. G. K. War-

ren and Col. Wm. H. Momes, and also under another son of Putnam County, Col. Stephen Baker.

Mr. Smith on Jan. 12, 1870, married Miss Mary Henry Tate, eldest daughter of the late David Tate, a retired brick manufacturer of Verplanck's Point. After a brief honeymoon the bride and groom began housekeeping in their new home on Cortlandt street, where they lived but a few years, exchanging the former for their present home, No. 555 South street. The latter is one of the handsomest sites in the village, commanding an extended view of the river and mountain scenery. Two children, both boys, were born to them, Fred Allen Smith, of Peekskill, and Dr. J. Archibald Smith, of Los Angeles, Cal., worthy sons of a worthy sire.

The administration of General Benjamin Harrison came to an end March 4, 1893, at noon. He was defeated for re-election by his former opponent, Grover Cleveland, who secured 277 electoral votes to 145 for Benjamin Harrison. In 1888 the electoral votes for Harrison were 233, while Cleveland obtained but 168. By the census of 1890 showing an increase of population, and the admission of six new states into the Union, there had been an addition to the "electoral college" of 43 votes, making 444 in all. Gen. James B. Weaver, the Peoples' (Populist) candidate, received 22. His popular vote reached the enormous total of 1,041,028. This sum being the high water mark, for any third party presidential candidate to receive at any such election so far. The nearest approach to these figures were those given for Millard Fillmore, in 1856, as the presidential candidate for the "American" party (Know Nothing), who received 874,524. Fillmore obtained, however, but 8 electoral votes. In 1860 the candidate of the Republican party, Abraham Lincoln, received a popular vote of 1,866,452, and of electoral votes, 180. John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, was the candidate of the regular wing of the

Democratic party. His popular vote was 847,534, yet he received 72 electoral votes. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois (as was Mr. Lincoln) received a popular vote of 1,375,157, only 491,295 less than Mr. Lincoln, and 527,623 votes more than Breckenridge, while Douglas in the "electoral college" got but 39 votes.

Mr. Cleveland was averse to making any changes in the postoffice department during the term for which the incumbent was originally appointed, so no attempt was made to secure Postmaster Smith's removal.

As soon, and probably before, a vacancy was in prospect, pipe laying for the prize in view was begun. The Hon. Wm. Ryan, of Portchester, was then the Congressman from this district. By the rules of the game, he was the dispenser of patronage within his baliwick. The late Wm. H. Clinton, who had been deputy postmaster under Messrs. Foshay and Smith, began an aggressive campaign, and urged that by the civil service rules then supposed to be held in high esteem by the President, and by virtue of his experience and fitness, and also by reason of his yeoman service for his party for the past several years, he should be appointed. In fact, Mr. Ryan personally informed the writer that the applicant rather hurt his case by his urgency.

In the meantime Wm. R. Thorne, who had defeated some of the most popular Republicans in the race for overseer of the poor, for which important town office he ran and was elected in March, 1886. He was returned in 1887 and 1888. In the spring of 1889 he ran for supervisor against the late Cyrus Travis, whom he defeated. He also ran for the same office, defeating such popular Republicans as Col. Geo. W. Robertson, Edward G. Halsey, Geo. A. Bagley and James H. Haight. Mr. Thorne also served one term as village treasurer. In these various positions Mr. Thorne proved himself to be an earnest, faithful and painstaking official. This

gave him a prestige as a candidate for the important position of postmaster in a place so noted as Peekskill as a business center. Mr. Thorne eventually secured the prize and was duly commissioned and soon thereafter entered upon the duties of his office, Oct. 1, 1894. One of his first acts was to appoint his friend, Wm. A. Baker, his deputy. This was an ideal appointment and was endorsed by almost everyone. Like his chief, Mr. Baker hails from Greene County, which produces good stock, both of Democratic and Republican brands, of party workers.

William Roe Thorne was born in the town of Greenville, Greene County, N. Y., July 9, 1845, the son of George and Caroline (Roe) Thorne. In his childhood he attended the public schools of his native village, as also the Greenville Academy, which was chartered by the state. In his young manhood he graduated from the Hudson River Collegiate Institute at Claverack, Columbia County, of which the late Rev. Alonzo Flack was for so many years principal.

In 1871 he was married to Miss Charlotte Ardel Wooster, of his native place. Three children were born to them, Minnie (Mrs. Guy Loring Smith), of New York city; Harold, of Peekskill; their eldest son, Charles, died suddenly while in the employ of the United States as civil engineer on the great Isthmian Canal, which is now so fast nearing completion.

Mr. Thorne and family came to Peekskill in 1873, having acquired an interest in the Propeller Magnet, which plied as a freight boat between this village and New York, and of which Mr. Thorne was captain. In 1874 he disposed of his interest in the freighting business and purchased the business on the upper dock, conducted by the late Captain Albert S. Washburn. He was eventually led into politics and served on two commissions in connection with condemnation proceedings, in the acquisition for the new Croton aqueduct. He has also

been called upon as an expert witness many times while the great undertaking last mentioned was being projected. Probably he has been called upon for like services upon the greater project now in progress, nearer by.

Postmaster Thorne relinquished his post to one for whom he had great respect as a townsman, neighbor and friend, though opponents in politics.

After John Smith, Jr., had retired from the field to make way for Mr. Foshay, John Mabie, 2nd, who had proven himself to be a politician of no mean order, began to keep a weather eye upon the situation as it developed from time to time. General James W. Husted had kept a taut rein on the "band wagon," and although David and John were apparently as friendly as "David and Jonathan" of old, yet each kept close tab on the other for any new developments that might occur. Finally, when it came time for the appointment to be made, there was a conference held between the rival candidates and their friends whereby a compromise was arranged satisfactory to both candidates. David became postmaster and John was appointed deputy. This arrangement was faithfully carried out, and the parties thereto worked in harmony until the death of the principal.

David G. Montross received his appointment Feb. 16, 1899, and assumed the office on March 1, following. The position carried with it the local leadership of matters political in the town and village. Postmaster Montross was a good manager and made few mistakes in local partisan leadership.

David Griffin Montross was born at Sing Sing (now Ossining), N. Y., Sept. 14, 1845, the son of Andrew Jackson and Harriet (Tuttle) Montross. He came to Peekskill with his parents when a mere lad, and attended the old Howard Street public school and the Peekskill Military Academy. Aug. 26, 1862, he enlisted, with several young men of about his own age, in Company F, Second New York Cavalry, more familiarly known to our

citizens as the "Harris Light." He was promoted to the rank of sergeant for good conduct on the field, and by his attention to duty and coolness under fire, won the confidence and esteem of his superior officers as well as the respect and admiration of his enlisted comrades. The Harris Light was no silk stocking regiment. It saw plenty of exciting and hazardous work during its almost four years' of service. Inscribed upon its guidons are the names of scores of battles. Over one hundred and eighty skirmishes, battles and minor engagements are upon its escutcheon, and it is not outclassed by any cavalry regiment in the service. Dave was always ready for duty; there was no shirking in his make-up. When volunteers were called for he was one of the first to step to the front, ready for action. He was not rash, nor impetuous by any means, but cool and determined in the performance of any duty he was called upon to perform. He was one of that heroic band that, under the gallant Col. Ulric Dahlgren, pierced the lines of the fortifications of Richmond and carried consternation into the hearts of the citizens of that historic town. In this adventure the dashing Dahlgren lost his life. He had, prior to this daring deed, lost a leg in the service of his country, and as he rode he had to be strapped to the saddle in order to keep his seat. The "boys," it must be noted, met with a warm reception after their presence was discovered and many a brave rider bit the dust as a forfeit for his temerity. Our hero had the good fortune to escape unhurt. Dave was also in another raid, when Gen. James Grant Wilson rode around Petersburg and had a very close call in getting into the Union lines. He was also with Sheridan in the final campaign, which ended in the "round-up" of Lee at Appomatus, on the 9th day of April, 1865. Less than two months afterwards, on June 5, 1865, at Alexandria, Va., he was honorably discharged from the service. Among the more important en-

gagements the Second N. Y. were engaged in were Culpeper, Aug. 23, 1862; Beverly Ford, Va., June 9; Aldie, June 17; Liberty Mills, Va., Sept. 21-22; Brandy Station, Feb. 11-12; Buckland Mills, Oct. 19, 1863; Defences of Richmond, March 1-2; Old Church, March 2; New Kent C. H., March 3; Stevensville, March 3; Wilderness, May 5-7; Nottoway C. H., June 23; Nineveh, Nov. 12; Mount Jackson, Nov. 22; Lacey Springs, Dec. 20 and 21, all in 1864, and in Virginia. Five Forks, April 1; Deep Creek, April 3; Appomattox, April 8-9, 1865.

During its service the regiment lost by death, killed in action, 7 officers, 67 enlisted men; died of wounds received in action, 2 officers and 47 enlisted men; died of diseases and other causes, 2 officers and 246 enlisted men. Total, 11 officers, and 360 enlisted men, of whom 1 officer and 106 enlisted men died in the hands of the enemy.

Postmaster Montross during his incumbency, increased the efficiency of the office in a marked degree. In this direction he had the co-operation of the postal authorities, but not in such measure as the capabilities of the village demanded. Postmaster General Hitchcock, in his mania for economy, has somewhat retarded and contracted the functions of the post office department, as a public convenience for the good of all the people, and at the smallest possible cost. Before reaching the honorable and trustworthy position of postmaster of this thriving village, he had been chosen a trustee of this corporation for several successive terms. He had also been elected a receiver of taxes for the town of Cortlandt for three terms. As a trustee he rendered most efficient service as chairman or member of the highway committee. No member of the Board of Trustees in recent years has taken so deep an interest, nor given so much personal attention and oversight in maintaining the streets in fine condition as has Mr. Montross. When receiver of taxes he was most courteous and obliging, and was most

successful in making a large return of taxes collected within the allotted time, and not subject to penalty. The late postmaster was somewhat of a joiner. During the pastorate of the late Rev. J. P. Hermance he was on Feb. 19, 1862, admitted to membership in the First M. E. Church, and retained his connection therewith until his death. He became a member of Cortlandt Lodge No. 6, I. O. O. F., in 1869. He was Degree Master of this lodge for several years. He was also a Knight of Pythias, having entered Harmony Lodge No. 138, in 1884. He was also a comrade of Abraham Vosburgh Post No. 95, G. A. R. As a fireman he cast his lot with Washington Engine Company No. 2. Some twenty years ago he, with other kindred spirits, organized the "Harris Light Veteran Cavalry Association," composed of surviving members of that famous regiment, the Second New York Veteran Cavalry. He was president for one term, and for many years its faithful and efficient secretary. All the minutes that he could spare from public and private business, were devoted in furthering the welfare of the association in every way. For the past few years Peekskill has been its meeting place, and the Eagle Hotel has been its headquarters. The beautiful shores of Lake Mohegan have shared with the time honored hostelry the events of the day. The summer residents have joined in making the meeting at the lake pleasant and joyous occasions to the war-worn heroes. There are a large number of honorary members on the roll. Some of them of historic fame. Among the latter is that of Hon. Frederick Wm. Seward, formerly assistant Secretary of State, under his distinguished father, and who with the elder Seward had a most narrow escape from death at the hands of an assassin shortly after the dastardly and fatal attack upon President Lincoln by J. Wilkes Booth.

For about a year prior to his death Mr. Montross was in declining health, but he fought off the recurrent at-

tacks with the same heroic fortitude that marked his army service. He looked forward hopefully to the future and awaited the end with calmness and resignation.

For a few years after his return to civil life, associated with his brother, Wm. V., he conducted a bakery business, but this not proving congenial, they established a livery business on Railroad avenue, also an agency for the sale of horses and carriages. The firm enjoyed an excellent reputation for fair and honest dealing.

Sept. 14, 1871, Mr. Montross was united in holy wedlock to Miss Caroline H. Yocom. This interesting event occurred at the Baptist Church, Yorktown, the bride's father, the late Rev. E. S. Yocom, officiating. Their married life was an eminently happy one.

For some years Mrs. Montross suffered from a rheumatic affection, which made her one of that large body of "shut-ins" that suffer but never complain. She was naturally of a cheerful and buoyant disposition, traits that never deserted her, and which helped her to bear with patience the burden laid upon her.

Her husband was unfailingly kind and attentive to her every need, and her son and daughter were glad on every occasion to minister to her need and anticipate any service.

Two children were the fruit of this union, Franklin Montross, clerk of the Supreme Court of this county, and Alice, Mrs. Charles Miller, both residents of Peekskill.

In the early hours of the morning, July 1, 1911, the brave spirit of David G. Montross passed away. It was not long before a wave of sadness passed over the community, for "David" was known to almost every man, woman and child in the village. The funeral services were held at the family residence, Monday, July 3, the Rev. Morley P. Williams, of the First M. E. Church, officiating, assisted by the Rev. Arthur Jamieson, of St. Paul's

M. E. The obsequies were very largely attended. Nearly all the county, town and village officers were present on the solemn occasion.

The following gentlemen acted as pall bearers: ex-Postmaster John Smith, Jr., ex-Water Commissioner Homer Anderson, Deputy Postmaster John Mabie, 2d, Captain John I. Storm, and two beloved comrades of the "Harris Light," Eugene Travis and John McKenzie; the following members of the Second New York Cavalry, Capt. A. W. Lowden, President Geo. W. White, Col. Mortimer B. Birdseye, of Fayetteville, N. Y., Joseph Firth, of Roslyn, L. I., Capt. Theo. F. Northrop, and Col. Wm. B. Shaffer, of New York city. The remains were laid at rest in the family plot at Hillside cemetery.

Shortly after the death of Postmaster Montross, his sureties, Messrs. Leverett F. Crumb, ex-Coroner John L. Silleck, and Capt. John I. Storm, took charge of the office and appointed Mr. Silleck acting postmaster. The latter continued as such until relieved by Deputy Postmaster John Mabie, 2d, whose appointment was confirmed by the Senate on the recommendation of President Taft.

Mr. Mabie assumed the enlarged duties and responsibilities of the office Jan. 4, 1912.

John L. Silleck was born in New York city, Sept. 7, 1857, the youngest son of James Wiley and Maria (Romer) Silleck. He received an excellent education in Grammar School No. 30, of that city. Several years ago his father purchased what was known as the Harrison Chapman Farm, in the town of Putnam Valley, and now owned and occupied by Theo. Austin. After a few years' stay on the farm with his father he came to Peekskill and purchased the property of the late Capt. O. J. Frost corner of South street and Union avenue, and also the livery business connected, until he deemed it wise to exchange the horse for the automobile. In the

meantime he had an opportunity to lease part of his property to good advantage to Messrs. Fish & Freinhar, of Newburgh, who desired to open a branch establishment in this village. Most extensive alterations were made to the property, and since the removal of the auto business to other quarters the entire building has been devoted to the sole use of lessees. This now well known establishment is metropolitan in character, and demonstrates to a marked degree the business capacity and enterprise of this hustling and reliable firm.

Mr. Silleck filled the office of Coroner, to which he was first elected in 1905, for two terms with credit to himself and his constituency.

Mr. Silleck served on the village Board of Health for several years. He soon after coming here attached himself to the fire department as a member of Cortlandt Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1. Later he was chosen foreman of this fine body of men. Mr. Silleck held the position of first assistant engineer under Chief Engineer James H. Haight. Mr. Silleck early became interested in Republican politics and served at various times as delegate to the town, assembly, county and district conventions. In the fall of 1904 he was the candidate of his party for coroner and was elected thereto by a large majority. He was handsomely re-elected in November, 1907. Mr. Silleck was an excellent official, exercising under all conditions tact and good judgment in the disposition of cases coming before him for examination.

November 24, 1885, Mr. Silleck married Miss Mary, daughter of the late John and Priscilla (Wixson) Mead, of Putnam Valley. They have three children, two daughters, Myra Belle, and Engenia, and one son, John L., Jr., all of Peekskill. The ex-Postmaster is not at present engaged in active business. It happens there is no urgent need of his hustling to any great extent, but he is not likely to forego any favorable opportunity to make a

reasonably safe and profitable investment or business adventure that gives indications of success.

Mr. Mabie, the new incumbent, was thoroughly conversant with the management of affairs, having been efficiently trained in the school of experience while serving as deputy under his predecessor (Montross) for over twelve years.

Chief Clerk Daniel Reardon, having proven himself capable, courteous and conversant with his duties, was recommended to the department as deputy postmaster by Mr. Mabie, was appointed accordingly, his promotion taking effect Feb. 4, 1912. The vacancies made by the recent changes will be filled in due time.

The handsome residence and spacious grounds known as "Ingleside," having been purchased by the national government, the transfer of the post-office and its appurtenances will soon be made, probably on or before April 1.

Postmaster Mabie will therefore have the honor of being the first occupant of a government building in this village, and presiding over its destinies, in all probability for some time. Offices are also being fitted up in the same building for the use of Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue Geo. H. Jewell. The establishment of these two departments in the one public building, and in such a fine location and upon such a busy thoroughfare as South street, will mark a new era in the business life of our growing, prosperous and beautiful village, destined soon to become another city upon the banks of the peerless Hudson.

The writer makes bold to say, that this boon is due to the well directed efforts of our honored representative in congress, the Hon. John A. Andrus, seconded by our former townsman, Senator Chauncey M. Depew. The honor of its inception by calling the attention of the above named gentlemen to the desirability of such a procedure, and that the time was ripe

for its successful issue originated in the mind and brain of our enterprising and public spirited citizen, Col. John S. Baker. These facts are well attested, as can be proven by the testimony of several persons cognizant thereof. Another gentleman who co-operated with Mr. Baker in presenting the matter to Messrs. Andrus and Depew, was Mr. Homer Anderson, the able and hardworking president of the Lincoln Society.

John Mabie, 2d, was born in Peekskill Jan. 5, 1848, the son of John and Sarah (Hilliker) Mabie. The elder Mabie was a former well known carpenter and builder in this village and was a gentleman of fine character and excellent reputation, a master workman, and a man of honor and probity. In his boyhood John attended the old school house of District No. 7, on South street, and which has been turned into a tenement, and belongs to the Brown estate. His first preceptor was a gentleman named Chapman, then came the late Wm. Richards, who later assumed the editorial chair of the Peekskill Republican, and finally the Messenger. Some of Mr. Richard's pupils affirm that he could apply the birch to a boy's back with a master hand.

The late Col. Abraham Pitcher for some years had been urging, advocating, arguing the eligibility of Drum Hill as a site for a public school. His pre perseverance finally won the day, the site was selected and a brick building was erected. The successful applicant for the position of principal was a party by the name of Van Etten. He was a tall, fine looking gentleman, of athletic frame and abundance of muscle. It is said that one of the residents of the district, named Mead, started for the school house one morning before the opening session, with the intention of "licking" the new teacher, who had been guilty of whipping his son, Willie, for some infraction of the rules. Mead knocked on the door. In a moment or two Van Etten appeared on the scene. The

idea of thrashing such a Hercules as greeted him in the person of the new teacher, took all the fight out of friend Meade, and the latter, making some plausible excuse for his early call, marched down the hill somewhat crestfallen, but glad to escape so easily. Notwithstanding Van Etten was such a giant, his better half was more than a match for him. In a little argument at the breakfast table one morning this belligerent lady shied a coffee pot at her lord's head, and had he not proven himself an artful dodger, he would have presented a much damaged front to his pupils that day.

The next principal was Theodosius W. Byington. He was a man of small stature, slow of speech, and an expert in hickory gads, of which he kept a goodly supply on hand and with which he "tickled" the fancy of any unruly boy found evading the rules. Mr. Byington was in the main, a good preceptor.

After the expiration of Professor Byington's engagement, young Mabie thought he would try farming for a spell. He obtained an engagement for the season with the late David Griffen, of Turkey Hill, in the town of Yorktown. The following fall he returned to Peekskill and for one week attended Drum Hill school under Principal Harrington. John was then offered a clerkship in the store of J. R. Denike and Bro., where the Peekskill National Bank now is. From there he entered the employ of Morris Dlee, of Cold Spring, who opened a dry goods store in the place now occupied by P. Emerson Heady, on the north side of Central avenue. The Union Co-operative Store, afterwards occupied this site, when it was managed by the late Alexander Lamond. Through the lax methods of the last named, the concern was obliged to go into liquidation, and Mr. Mabie was appointed receiver, in the interest of the stockholders. The closing out was speedily accomplished, the receiver having conducted the affairs with skill

and judgment.

Soon after this matter was closed up, Mr. Mabie associated with Hollis E. Jewell, opened a shoe store on North Division street under the firm name of Mabie & Jewell. John M. Dyckman bought out Jewell's interest and the firm became Mabie & Dyckman. Finally Mabie sold out to Dyckman. John Mabie then, after a short rest, went into the shoe business by himself in a small shop on South street, which is now part of the west side of the store now occupied by Charles Weller. When Mr. Mabie was appointed assistant postmaster he sold his business to Albert Posey, now of Decatur, Posey & Yellott.

Postmaster Mabie early in life began to take a deep interest in matters political. On attaining his majority he became an active worker for his party. In the eighties he was elected village assessor, and served in that capacity for twelve years. In 1887 he was elected town assessor, a position he held for nine years. He was secretary of the Republican town committee for about fifteen years. He had a large personal acquaintance with the voters. His friendly contact with the taxpayers in the performance of his duties as assessor, gave him many opportunities to ascertain the political leanings of hundreds of persons throughout the village and town. Of course, it goes without saying, that he was an enthusiastic fireman, and trained with Washington Engine Company in its halcyon days.

Mr. Mabie, Nov. 23, 1870, was married to Miss Emma, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John B. Christian. They have one daughter, Lulu, now the wife of Thomas McCoy, junior member of the firm of Mabie & McCoy, and one of our young and enterprising merchants that are a credit to the town.

The following is the official list of the attaches of the Peekskill post-office at the present writing:

Postmaster, John Mabie, 2d; assistant postmaster, Daniel D. Reardon;

clerks, Charles A. Clark, Fred Stilwell, J. Arthur Wessells, Cornelius Varian, James Torpy. Substitute clerk, Oliver Lee Tompkins. Carriers, Edward Covert, Samuel B. Halsted, Geo. W. Waldron, Wm. L. Sparks, Thos. W. Haynes, Chas. H. Taylor, Christian Otte, Fred A. Montross and Frank J. Kelly. Rural carriers, Geo. Griffin and J. E. Burton. Herbert Post, substitute carrier.

On Aug. 14, 1862, authority was given Col. Lewis G. Morris to recruit a regiment in the counties of Putnam, Rockland and Westchester. The work was undertaken a few days later by Col. W. H. Morris, assisted by Lieut. Col. J. Howard Kitching, with headquarters at Yonkers. At several places in these three counties recruiting started in vigorously.

Conspicuous among these was the town of Cortlandt. The few active spirits were Absalom A. Crookston, George W. Smith and Richard Montgomery Gilleo. These three had seen active service, Crookston, with the Ninth, Smith in the Fifty-ninth, and Gilleo as a veteran of the Mexican War. Samuel Bassett also was a "hustler," whose popularity secured many additions to the ranks of the rapidly growing organization. The headquarters of the new regiment to be known as the One Hundred and Thirty-fifth New York Volunteer Infantry, was established at Yonkers. Thither the recruits enlisted at Peekskill and vicinity repaired. The men whose names will appear later were attached to Company A under Absalom A. Crookston, Capt. George W. Smith and R. M. Gillio, first and second lieutenants, respectively. Samuel Bassett and his party were assigned to the future company F and their leader was elected first lieutenant. The efforts of the recruiting officers were crowned with success, so that on Sept. 2, 1862, the ten companies comprising the regiment were mustered into the United States service for the term of three years.

The following named composed the

field and staff officers of the newly organized One Hundred and Thirty-fifth New York Volunteer Infantry.

Col. William H. Morris, Lieut. Col. James Howard Kitching, Major James A. Robinson, Adjutant Charles H. Leonard, Quartermaster Frederick Tompkins, Surgeon Jared D. Wood, Asst. Surgeons, Robert Rae and Ryckman D. Bogart, Chaplain Henry W. Smuller. Colonel Morris was promoted to brigadier general April 2, 1863, and on April 11 following, Lieut. Col. Kitching became colonel. By the army regulations, when the command was changed into a heavy artillery regiment on Oct. 6, 1862, it was made into three battalions of four companies, each battalion commanded by a major, Major Robinson having resigned Sept. 15, '62; he was succeeded by Capt. Edmund R. Travis, who resigned from the 48th N. Y. to accept a majority in the 135th, with rank from Sept. 15, 1862. Capt. Absalom A. Crookston, of Company A, was appointed major, with rank from Oct. 3, '62, and Capt. Ralph E. Prime, of the 5th N. Y. Vols. (Duryea's Zouaves), was on Jan. 12, 1863, made lieutenant colonel to succeed Lieut. Col. Kitching. This move on the part of Governor Seymour was not approved by the rank and file, so that Colonel Prime deemed it wise to tender his resignation March 19, 1863. Major Travis succeeded him.

The promotion of Captain Crookston, of Company A, created vacancies, so that First Lieut. Geo. W. Smith became captain, second Lieut. Gilleo, first lieutenant, and Frederick Tompkins, of Tompkins Cove, became second lieutenant.

October 6, 1862, the 135th was converted into an artillery regiment and designated the Sixth Regiment, N. Y. Heavy Artillery.

Two additional companies, L and M, were recruited and mustered into the U. S. service Dec. 4, 1862.

The original regiment left this state Sept. 5, 1862, and served in the railroad division of the 8th corps, middle department, from September, 1862;

Companies L and M joined it at Baltimore, Md., in December, 1862. The regiment served at Harpers Ferry, W. Va., defenses of the upper Potomac, from January, 1863. In the Second Brigade, first division, 8th corps, from March 27, 1863. In the First Brigade, 1st division, 8th corps, from June, 1863; in the First Brigade, 3d division, 3d corps, A. P., from July 10, 1863, with the reserve artillery, A. P. From April, 1864, in the Heavy Artillery Brigade, 5th corps, from May 13, 1864; in the 3d Division, 5th corps, from May 30, 1864, in the Third Brigade, 2d division, 5th corps, from June 2, 1864, in the First Brigade, Harden's division, 22d corps, from July, 1864, in the First Brigade, Kitching's Provisional Division Army of the Shenandoah. In the Second Brigade, Ferrero's Division, Army of the James, from December, 1864. It served as heavy artillery and infantry.

To make up for the loss of men from the casualties of battle, and the ravages of disease, Company M was consolidated into Company A, Jan. 26, 1864, and a new company formed of the men recruited for the Fourteenth N. Y. Vol. Artillery by M. R. Pierce, were transferred to the Sixth, Jan. 13, 1864. On Feb. 2, following, the surplus men of the Fourteenth and Sixteenth Regiments, N. Y. Vol. Artillery, about 400 in number, were also transferred to this regiment.

June 28, 1865, the men whose term would expire Oct. 1, 1865, were, under command of Col. Geo. C. Kibbe, mustered out at Petersburg, Va.; those remaining were organized into a battalion of four companies, A, B, C and D, and there were added to them, July 19, 1865, the men not discharged at the muster out of their regiments, of the 10th N. Y. Vol. Artillery, forming companies E, F and G, and of the 13th N. Y. Vol. Artillery, forming Companies H, I, K, L and M, thus reorganizing the regiment. The Sixth took part in the following engagements during 1863:

Manassas Gap, Va., July 23; Mine Run Campaign, Nov. 26 to Dec. 2. In 1864, Wilderness, May 5 to 7; Spottsylvania, C. H., May 8; Salient, 12th; Harris House, 18 to 21; North Anna, 22 to 26; Totopotomoy, 27 to 31; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12. Assault on Petersburg June 15 to July 30; Celar Creek, Aug. 19; Bermuda Hundred in trenches, December. In 1865, April 2, Fall of Petersburg. In these several affairs and engagements the regiments suffered a loss of one officer and 62 enlisted men killed in action; died of wounds received in action, five officers and 68 enlisted men. Of those wounded and recovered therefrom, nine officers and 344 enlisted men; missing, 79 enlisted men, making total casualties, 568. In addition to the above enumeration there died from disease and other causes, six officers and 278 enlisted men, making an aggregate loss of 852.

The 135th, as it was first known, was assigned to the defences of Baltimore, Md., and was quartered near Fort McHenry. Here it was thoroughly drilled in the manual of arms, and also in the handling of heavy ordnance. As before stated, Oct. 6, the order was issued changing its name and organization to that of Sixth N. Y. Heavy Artillery. The location of the new organization was changed to Maryland Heights, near Harper's Ferry. The site of its camp was a decidedly unhealthy one, and typhoid fever became epidemic. Many died from its effects. As soon as possible, under the circumstances, the location of the camp was changed to a more suitable and healthy one.

The duty of the Sixth while serving in that locality was principally as a corps of observation to protect the Baltimore and Ohio railroad and the Chesapeake and Ohio canal. In the movements of the Army of the Potomac prior to the Gettysburg campaign, it was to guard baggage and ammunition trains, a very arduous and responsible duty.

COMPANY "A"

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Captain Absalom A. Crookston,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.		Promoted to major Oct. 3, 1862.
Captain George W. Smith,		Sept. 2, 1862.		Resigned Dec. 14, 1863.
First Lieutenant Geo. W. Smith,				Promoted captain Oct. 22, 1862.
First Lieutenant Richard M. Gilleo,				Died at home March 27, 1863.
Second Lieut. Richard M. Gilleo,		Sept. 2, 1862.		Promoted first lieutenant Oct. 22, 1862.
				Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Second Lieut. John Smith,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Deserted.
Sergeant William H. Austin,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Also color sergeant. Commissioned second lieutenant, Dec. 7, 1864.
First Sergt. John H. Wright,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Commissioned first lieutenant Dec. 7, 1864.
First Sergt. Walter R. Boyce,				
First Sergt. Gabriel S. Adams,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
First Sergt. P. Corne Cruger,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died Oct. 27, at Sheridan field hospital of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Va., Oct. 19, 1864. (See Company G.) (See Company F.) Wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek.
First Sergt. David R. Goetchius,	24	Sept. 2, 1862.		
First Sergt. John Smith,	17	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Sergeant William J. Mahon,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Sergeant William N. Lent,	22	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Died Feb. 15, 1865, from wound received Oct. 19, 1864.
Sergeant Thomas Lounsberry,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Corporal George A. Cruger,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Corporal John Smith,				Promoted sergeant.
Corporal David R. Goetschius,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		Promoted to sergeant.
Corporal Henry M. Gillett,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Corporal Theodore Garrison,				Died from disease, Aug. 2, 1863, at Fox's Ford, Va.
Corporal Bruce Scribner,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Corporal John C. Halsted,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Corporal John Henry, Jr.,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded June 18, 1864, at Petersburg, Va. Discharged for disability Feb. 18, 1865.
Corporal Richard H. Lent,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Acker, Augustus,	36	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Bartlett, Josiah,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Benninghoff, Valentine,	24	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Bennett, John W.,	19	Jan. 9, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Birdsall, Frank,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Birdsall, John,	20	Feb. 1, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Bleakley, Louis H.,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Boyce, Walter R.,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Boyce, Jacob,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to V. R. C., Aug. 1, 1863.
Boyce, John H.,	22	Sept. 2, 1862.		Missing in action, Oct. 19, 1864.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Boyce, John J.,	18	Sept. 29, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Boyce, Lyman,	39	Sept. 1, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Brown, John,	17	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Conklin, Daniel,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Conklin, Harvey,	26	Sept. 2, 1862.	Mar. 18, 1865.	
Conklin, J. H.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died of disease, Oct. 19, 1862.
Conklin, John H.,				Died Feb. 19, 1863, at Baltimore, Md.
Conoly, Patrick,	27	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to Battery I, Second U. S. Artillery, Sept. 1, 1863. No further record.
Cook, John,	36	Sept. 2, 1862.	Dec. 24, 1862.	
Curtis, Patrick,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Deserted from Ft. McKinley, Dec. 22, 1862.
Dadson, Emanuel,	29	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 5, 1862, at Yonkers.
Dallaway, Martin,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Denike, Willett,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Diven, C. Howard,	43	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Dobson, John,	34	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died as prisoner of war.
Dutcher, William H.,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Dyckman, Daniel Henry,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Dyckman, William B.,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Ellis Levi,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Captured May 30, 1864, near Bethesda Church, Va. Died at Andersonville, Ga., Oct. 10, 1864.
Fields, Abram J.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Nov. 1, 1862.
Fitzgerald, William,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Killed Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va.
Garrity, Patrick,	30	Jan. 29, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Gilleo, David,	29	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Girard, William A.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Griffin, James,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	May 16, 1865.	
Hadden, Alonzo,	27	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Halstead, William,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 9, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster in.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Head, Jackson,	35	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted May 4, 1863.
Howland, Isaac M.,	34	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted May 3, 1863.
Humbig, Joseph,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 6, 1862.
Hyatt, Stephen N.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	July 19, 1865.	
Kurtz, William,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Latz, John H.,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, March 5, 1863.
Lent, Samuel E.,	26	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded June 28, 1865.
Lent, William N.,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Killed June 18, 1864.
Lent, Ferdinand,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, Jerome,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, Sylvester,	21	Aug. 30, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lindsay, Henry,	24	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Lindsey, James,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Lounsbury, Abram J.,	18	Sept. 2, 1865.	Nov. 1, 1864.	
Lounsbury, Thomas M.,	44	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, Sept. 24, 1863.
Lounsbury, William E.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded June 18, 1864.
Lynch, John,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Lynch, Patrick,	27	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted June 10, 1863.
Mackey, Aaron,	29	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Mason, James A.,	20	Sept. 7, 1864.		Discharged for disability, March 1, 1865.
McCann, Barnett,	44	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
McClain, James,	26	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged Dec. 20, 1862, to Company H, Twelfth U. S. Infantry.
McCoy, Isaac,	19	Sept. 12, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
McCoy, Jefferson,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Moriarity, James,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		Killed June 29, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.
Orne, Charles E.,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, March 9, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster. In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Owen, Henry W.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, May 22, 1863.
Pearce, Franklin,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted May 11, 1863.
Roake, Absalom H.,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		Commissioned second lieutenant, Company F, Feb. 23, 1864. Honorably discharged Oct. 17, 1864.
Robertson, Jeremiah,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Robertson, William A.,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Ryder, John O.,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Sholdorfer, Leonard,	38	Sept. 2, 1862.	May 16, 1865	
Smith, Charles W.,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded May 19, 1864, at Spotsylvania, C. H. Va. Discharged for disability, Dec. 19, 1864.
Snediker, Charles E.,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted March 19, 1863.
Soper, Alexander,	33	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died June 19, 1864, of wound received (18th).
Sparks, Daniel J.,	38	Sept. 9, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Starr, Stepheno S.,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Deserted May 4, 1863.
Tompkins, Geo. W.,	35	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Townsend, Wm. H.,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Travis, Elijah,	38	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, Dec. 22, 1863.
Terbush, John,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Terbush, John H.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, March 13, 1863.
Turner, Richard,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Died June 15, 1864, from wounds received in action, May 30, 1864.
Van Tassell, John,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Wessells, John,	26	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Deserted March 19, 1863.
Williams, David H.,	32	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Williams, John W.,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.	May 4, 1863.	
Williams, Samuel,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Wright, Nathaniel,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted May 4, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Young, Frederick,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died May 26, 1864, of wounds received in action, May 19, 1864.
Zelyph, Cornelius,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
		Unassigned Recruits.		
Birdsall, Albert,	24	Sept. 17, 1864.	May 17, 1865.	These probably are meant for the same individual, as the dates are identical.
Birdsall, Elbert,	24	Sept. 17, 1864.	May 17, 1865.	
Skidgill, William,	26	Aug. 30, 1864.	May 6, 1865.	
		COMPANY "B"		
Capt. Wright Gilbert,	28			from March 5, 1865; first lieutenant, Company B, from April 23, 1864, to Feb. 28, 1865. Mustered out of service as captain of Company B, Aug. 28, 1865. (See also Company G.)
Bleakley, Francis,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died Feb. 15, 1863.
Brown, Calvin,	18	Sept. 6, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
		COMPANY "C"		
Acker, John	19	Jan. 5, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Brodie, Wm. H.,	35	Sept. 1, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Catherwood, Wm.,	20	Aug. 29, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Conklin, Charles,	19			
Conklin, Samuel,	17	Jan. 5, 1864.		Killed in action, May 12, 1864, at Po. River, Va.
				Discharged for disability, May 1, 1864.
Fink, George,	20	Jan. 2, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Gordonier, Jacob,	22	Sept. 7, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Gordonier, James,	30	Sept. 7, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Gordonier, Stephen,	21	Sept. 7, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Herschel, John,	31	Sept. 1, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lancaster, Arthur,	18	Jan. 20, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Lent, John J.,	33	Sept. 1, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Post, John H.,	23	Aug. 29, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Reed, Peter,	18	Jan. 16, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Rider, John H.,	34	Sept. 9, 1864.	May 27, 1865.	
Charles, Emmett,	20	Aug. 30, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Seabury, James H.,	18	Jan. 14, 1864.		Discharged for disability, Sept. 9, 1865.
Sparks, John B.,	20	Jan. 5, 1864.	Aug. 28, 1865.	
Travis, Nathan J.,	18	Jan. 14, 1864.		Wounded Oct. 19, 1864, at Cedar Creek, Va. Discharged for disability June 5, 1865.
Wilkins, George,	20	Jan. 20, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
COMPANY "D"				
Corporal Caleb Brown,	26	Sept. 15, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Brown, William,	59	Sept. 15, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Gardinier, Angus,	18	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Hughes, Wm. H.,	27	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, Harlan L.,	29	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, Henry D.,	44	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, John H.,	26	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Losee, Isaac,	44	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Manser, Fred R.,	30	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Manser, Wm.,	31	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Townsend, George,	17	Feb. 8, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	Died March 14, 1865.
COMPANY "E"				
Corporal Anson L. Gilbert,	25	March 9, 1864.		Transferred to Company B, June 27, 1865.
Lancaster, Wm. B.	19			(See Company G), Aug. 21, 1865.
Lancaster, Jabez,	41	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	Died of disease, June 19, 1864.
Wessells, John D.,	35	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Wessells, Paul,				

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks
White, Roger,	32	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
COMPANY "F"				
First Lieut. Samuel Bassett,	21	Sept. 2, 1862.	April 25, 1865.	
Sergeant Geo. E. Hancock,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Sergeant Jacob Gilleo,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded June 18, 1864. Discharged for disability, May 27, 1865.
Corporal Charles Coleman,	41	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Bennett, John W.,	19	Jan. 9, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	(Transferred to Company A, June 27, 1865.)
Birdsall, John G.,	22	Sept. 5, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Boyce, Jacob,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Aug. 16, 1863.
Boyd, John S.,	28	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Bradley, Dennis,	43			Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Sept. 2, 1863.
Bradley, Geo. W.,	18	Feb. 1, 1864.		Died of disease at Washington, D. C., Aug. 21, 1864.
Brown, George,	26	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Brown, Robert,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.		Wounded at Bethesda Church, Va., May 30, 1864. Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps.
Clark, Garret D.,	30	Sept. 2, 1864.		Discharged for disability, June 20, 1865.
Cole, Lewis,	44	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Conover, John,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
Curry, Andrew,	26	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
Depew, Edward L.,	22	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Fagan, Michael,	24	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
Flockton, Thomas,	28	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Gale, John,	25	Feb. 2, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Gilleo, Abraham H.,	18	Sept. 2, 1864.		Died May 15, 1863, near Petersburg, Va.
Gilleo, Gilbert,	44	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted June 7, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Hamilton, Robert,	44	Sept. 2, 1862.		Captured at Bethesda Church, May 30, 1864. Died of disease at Richmond, Va., June 14, 1864.
Hart, William,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, March 25, 1863.
Joice, Aulie,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	
Key, Barney,	20	Sept. 2, 1862.		Killed in action at Bethesda Church, Va., May 30, 1864.
Lafferty, James,	32	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Dec. 31, 1864.
La Forge, John,	44	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died at Fort McHenry, Md., Dec. 5, 1862.
Lent, Abraham,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.		Died of disease, April 29, 1863.
McChain, Elias G.,	20	Feb. 24, 1864.		Wounded in front of Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864. Discharged for disability, June 12, 1865.
McGovern, Stephen,	20	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to Company 1, Second U. S. Infantry, Nov. 13, 1862.
McGuire, James,	34	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
McLaughlin, Thomas,	25	Sept. 2, 1862.		Captured at Warrenton, Va., Oct. 26, 1863. Confined in Richmond, Nov. 2, 1863. No further record.
Miller, Jeremiah,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		Discharged for disability, June 7, 1864.
Miller, Jesse B.,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to Vet. Reserve Corps, Sept. 12, 1863.
Oakley, Nehemiah,	18	March 2, 1864.		Wounded June 22, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.
Purdy, Thomas,	37	Sept. 20, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Seward, Wm. H. M. F.,	33			Died July 12, 1863, in hospital at New York city, of injuries received by falling tree at Maryland Heights, Md.
Travis, Abraham D.,	30	September 20, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Company "G"		
Shrimpton, William S.,	30	Sept. 2, 1862.		
Stockholm, Frederick,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Deserted Sept. 5, 1862.
Travis, David W.,	26	Sept. 20, 1863.	July 3, 1865.	
Wiley, Charles A.,	36	Aug. 25, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	Mexican War veteran.
Crookston, Green T.,	21	Feb. 21, 1864.		Deserted Oct. 2, 1864.
Crookston, Philemon,	23	Feb. 16, 1864.		Discharged May 1, 1864.
Kane, John,	34	Feb. 16, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Kettenrig, Jacob,	40	Feb. 9, 1865.		Transferred to Company "E" June 27, 1865. Mustered out Aug. 24, 1865.
Head, John J.,	19	Feb. 22, 1864.		Discharged for disability, Nov. 7, 1864.
Smith, Livingston P.,	22	Feb. 16, 1864.		Discharged for disability, May 2, 1864.
Smith, Willard V. B.,	27	Feb. 16, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Williamson, James,	27	Feb. 18, 1864.		Killed in action, May 30, 1864.
Wood, William Leonard,	30	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
		Company "H"		
Denike, Alexander B.,	23	April 1, 1864.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Fisher, Hiram I.,	18	Sept. 2, 1862.		Deserted Sept. 17, 1862.
Rodgers, Samuel B.,	37	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Sarvant, Silas W.,	29	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Simpkins, Benjamin R.,	34	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Sloat, Wm. E.,	22	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Sparks, George E.,	19	Jan. 26, 1864.		Discharged for disability, May 1, 1865.
Sparks, Philip F.,	19	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Stilwell, Elias,	38	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Stilwell, Wm. J.,	25	Sept. 3, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Company	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Company "I"					
Travis, Stephen C.,	44	Sept. 3, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Van Scoy, Washington,	19	Jan. 26, 1864.			Killed in action, May 19, 1864.
White, Patrick,	30	Jan. 26, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Second Lieut. Sidney C. Smith,		March 3, 1864.			(See also Company H.)
Bracken, John,	42	Sept. 2, 1862.		June 28, 1865.	
Connor, William,	43	Sept. 2, 1862.			Wounded June 20, 1864. Discharged for disability, Sept. 11, 1865.
Constant, Henry S.,	17	Sept. 28, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Farry, Michael,	31	Dec. 11, 1862.		July 9, 1865.	
Folan, John,	35	Oct. 6, 1862.			Killed in action, May 19, 1864.
Gienne, Timothy,	40	Sept. 15, 1862.			Transferred Aug. 27, 1863, to V. R. Corps.
Hartman, Charles,	23	Sept. 2, 1862.		June 28, 1865.	
Hitchcock, Robert,	32	Sept. 2, 1862.			Deserted June 11, 1863.
Ingersoll, James R.,	32	Sept. 9, 1864.		June 7, 1865.	
Lent, Peter G.,	50	Oct. 6, 1862.			Transferred to V. R. C. Nov. 28, 1863.
Tuttle, William T.,	26	Sept. 20, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Company "K"					
Nickerson, Ezra J.,	20	Aug. 26, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Pierce, Joseph,	21	Aug. 25, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Tice, Henry,	19	Aug. 30, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Wessells, Charles,	30	Aug. 30, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	
Company "L"					
Florence, Abraham,	31	Sept. 2, 1862.			Deserted Dec. 31, 1862.
Ferguson, Abraham,	31	Sept. 2, 1862.			Discharged for disability, March 8, 1863.
Hadden, Isaac,	32	Sept. 8, 1864.		June 28, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Company "M"		
Acker, Oscar,	19	Aug. 24, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Boon, William,	33	Oct. 1, 1862.	Aug. 24, 1865.	
Byington, Stephen W.,	35	Aug. 30, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Chase, Robert,	37	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Cypher, John R.,	18	Oct. 6, 1862.		No further record.
Hayes, Henry,	37	Sept. 20, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Jessup, Charles,	18	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	
Lent, Robert D.,	18	May 10, 1864.		Discharged for disability, May 8, 1865.
Raymond, William P.,	30	Sept. 2, 1864.	June 28, 1865.	

As before noted, shortly after the close of the Gettysburg campaign, the Sixth served as guard to the ammunition train, of the artillery reserve of the Army of the Potomac, from July 10, 1863. In August the regiment was transferred to the first brigade reserve artillery, A. P. While attached to this brigade it participated in various movements of the Army of the Potomac, which finally culminated in that army going into winter quarters, between those two historic rivers—the Rappahannock, and the Rapidan. These demonstrations and encounters may be briefly summarized as follows:

When General Meade took up the pursuit of Lee, after the battle of Gettysburg, he did not cross the Potomac until the 18th of July. His march to the southward was leisurely made, so that Warrenton was not reached until the 25th. The Union commander expected to confront Lee at Manassas Gap, but that wily antagonist avoided an engagement, by pushing on to Culpeper Court House.

Meade, becoming aware that Lee had depleted his forces by detaching part of his troops to the relief of Bragg, at Chattanooga, assumed the offensive, advanced over the Rappahannock, dislodged Lee, and occupied the latter's former position. This movement caused Lee to retire to the south side of the Rapidan, and to a well protected position, which Meade did not think it prudent to assault, especially as the two corps of Howard and Slocum had been detached under General Hooker, and sent to the aid of the Army of the Cumberland.

Sept. 16, General Pleasanton, with Buford, Kilpatrick, and Gregg, with a large force of cavalry, crossed the fords of the Rappahannock above Fredericksburg. Supported by the Second Corps, under General Warren, made a reconnaissance in force. This hostile demonstration revealed the absence of Longstreet's Corps from Lee's army. Meade resolved on a

forward movement. To open the way for the proposed advance, on Oct. 10, Buford, with his cavalry, was ordered to seize and hold the upper fords of the Rapidan. General Lee upset this well conceived intention by crossing his army at the fords, toward which Buford was pressing, and marching around by Madison Court House, intending to strike Meade's right. Lee met Kilpatrick's outlying cavalry and forced that daring rider back on Culpeper. This unexpected move on the part of Lee, obliged Meade to retire to the north side of the Rappahannock the night of the 11th, and to blow up a bridge in his rear to cover his retreat. On the morning of the 12th he re-crossed the rivers, but Lee now attempted to gain Meade's rear by a flank movement. The Union commander foiled this attempt by falling back towards Bristow's Station, on the line of the Orange & Alexandria Railroad. Lee then sent forward the Corps of Hill and Ewell for the same objective point. Meade gave both of these doughty warriors the slip, and was well on his way to Warrenton with the main body of his army by the time Hill overtook the rear guard at Bristow. But as the latter was preparing to attack this menace to his advance, Warren suddenly appeared in his rear, and Hill was obliged to face about and fight. Warren gave Hill a good drubbing, capturing some five hundred prisoners. Warren, prior to this, had a brush with Ewell at Auburn. This result left Hill in a predicament, but as Ewell was only a short distance in Warren's rear, the Union general had to withdraw during the night, which he successfully accomplished, rejoining the main body of the army on the morning of the 15th.

Thwarted in his effort to outflank Meade, Lee retreated along the line of the Orange & Alexandria Railroad, destroying its tracks from Bristow Station to Rappahannock Station. Meade, as the result of these operations, was held at Warrenton for some

three weeks. He then proposed to advance on Fredericksburg, but Halleck, the general-in-chief, interposed an objection.

Nov. 7 General Sedgwick, with the Sixth Corps, advanced to Rappahannock Station, while General French pushed to Kelley's Ford. At the station Sedgwick found part of Early's Confederate division, strongly entrenched, guarding a pontoon bridge.

These entrenchments were subsequently carried by assault, the pontoon bridge, several stands of small arms, a number of guns and nearly 2,200 prisoners were some of the results of this brilliant victory. This stunning blow disconcerted Lee and he rapidly fell back beyond the Rapidan. Here he constructed a line of works some eight miles in length, along Mine Run, taking advantage of every ridge and conformation to construct offensive and defensive works.

Meade decided to make an attempt to turn this position, and getting around to Orange Court House, destroy his opponent's army in detail.

The advance was made on Nov. 26. As usual, unexpected difficulties arose. On the 28th it was decided to attack the works, on the morning of the 29th. Warren was to attack on the right at 8 o'clock, and Sedgwick to assault on the left, about an hour later. Meanwhile a heavy fire was to be opened on the center from the batteries.

The batteries opened fire and a dash of skirmishers across the Rapidan dislodged the Confederate pickets, but Warren found the right too well protected and the Confederates so strongly massed, that he hesitated to begin the attack. Sedgwick, not hearing Warren's guns, held back.

General Meade, after conning the Confederate works, decided Warren's caution commendable, and ordered a suspension of the entire movement. Dec. 1 it was decided to abandon the idea of carrying the works by assault. Meade fell back across the Rapidan and went into winter quarters. Lee made no attempt to hinder this re-

trograde movement.

Daybreak of May 4, 1864, found the Army of the Potomac in motion, its three corps—Second, Fifth and Sixth, under the respective commands of Generals Winfield Scott Hancock, Gouverneur Kemble Warren, and John Sedgwick, all of them brave, experienced and gallant officers, under the immediate direction of General George Gordon Meade. Lieut. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant directed these several corps, by orders promulgated through General Meade. The cavalry corps was led by Maj. Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, whom General Grant brought with him from the West, where by his consummate skill in handling large bodies of troops, and his marvelous ability in grasping opportunities he attracted the favorable notice of his chief, who was prompt to recognize in "Little Phil" the making of a trusty, loyal and efficient aid. The Ninth Corps, under General Ambrose E. Burnside, was held in reserve. Grant's objective point was Richmond. Between this and the former interposed the Army of Northern Virginia, under General Robert E. Lee and his able lieutenants—Longstreet, A. P. Hill and Ewell, and his cavalry, led by J. E. B. Stewart, the man who had proven himself a very "thorn in the side" to the Union Army on several well remembered occasions.

No resistance was made to the laying of the pontoon bridges. The Second Corps crossed the Rapidan at Ely's Ford, and the Fifth and Sixth Corps, at Germanna Ford, the entire force gaining the south side of the river shortly after noon of Wednesday. The roads in the immediate front of the advancing army were patrolled by Gregg's division of cavalry. The Second Corps camped on the old Chancellorsville battlefield, and the Fifth around the old Wilderness Tavern, and the Sixth between the last named and Germanna Ford.

On Thursday, May 5, General Lee got busy. He purposed to mass his troops against the foremost corps, and

cut that off by interposing his force between it and the Rapidan, to prevent the reserves from coming to its aid. The Union Army moved forward on Thursday morning, hoping to find more favorable ground for operations, and for the use of artillery, which the low trees and heavy undergrowth in the immediate front made impracticable. About noon the Union Army advanced, formed in line of battle, Sedgwick on the right, Warren in the center, and Hancock, the left.

Griffin's division of the Fifth Corps was the first to engage the enemy. After stubbornly contesting the ground for fully an hour and sustaining a heavy loss, it was forced back a short distance, but being supported by Wadsworth's and Robinson's divisions of the same corps, it continued the fight, eventually gaining the lost ground. At 3 p. m., Lee made another attempt to break the lines between Warren and Hancock. A furious struggle ensued, the contest developing into a musketry fusillade of great severity on both sides, and sustained with a rapidity that was rarely equalled. There was but little artillery used, the nature of the ground not permitting. After four hours of desperate fighting, Sedgwick's Corps came up, and the Confederates were driven back, leaving Ewell's Corps in jeopardy. Night coming on, both armies rested on the field. The fighting throughout the day was at times severe, and in some cases desperate, left the result indecisive. The losses on both sides were nearly equal. The Union position was more favorable than on the day just past. General Grant had his forces well in hand and was ready and eager for the coming fray.

On Friday morning, May 6, fighting began at early dawn, the enemy repeating their tactics of the previous day, making simultaneous attacks upon the Union right and left wings. These attacks were invariably repulsed, though for a time Seymour's and Shaler's brigades gave way, and

the two named commanders were captured.

General Sedgwick succeeded in rallying the troops at the threatened point, and compelled that enemy to withdraw from that portion of the field. On the left, Hancock in the morning attacked and drove the enemy for more than two miles, and despite Longstreet's re-enforcement, the latter was barely able to hold the position to which he had retreated, and finally was driven back from his second position. There was also very heavy fighting at the point where the Second and Fifth Corps joined, and at one time, during the day, to prevent the first division of the Second Corps from being flanked, it was forced to fall back to its intrenched line on the Brock road. This movement involved the fourth division of the Fifth Corps, under Brig. Gen. James S. Wadsworth, a most gallant soldier, who fell mortally wounded while urging his troops to the conflict. Owing to the loss of their noble leader, this division was pressed back and he fell into the hands of the enemy.

After this sortie on the part of the enemy there was a brief lull about noon, which was employed by the Union side in rectifying the lines, to meet further attacks. Longstreet's and Hill's corps again made desperate efforts to drive back the Union lines. Charge and repulse followed in quick succession, but at nightfall the whole Confederate line had been driven back. The carnage on both sides was fearful. On the Union side the brave Brig. Gen. Alexander Hayes was killed, making two field officers. On the Confederate side General J. M. Jones and Jenkins were killed, and Generals Longstreet, Stafford, Pegram and Hunter were severely wounded. The loss on both days was nearly thirty thousand, and about equally divided.

Grant now resolved on a flank movement, and on the night of the 6th started his advance column for Spottsylvania Court House.

On Saturday, May 7, at daybreak,

the Union forces were led to the attack; there was some severe skirmishing, but it soon became evident that the main body of the enemy were moving towards the Court House. Thither Grant pursued promptly, but there was no severe fighting, but some lively skirmishing till Sunday morning, the 8th, when Griffin's, Robinson's, Crawford's and Cutler's division of the Fifth Corps, had a severe battle with a large force of the enemy, and drove the latter back into his breastworks. Toward night another advance was made by the Fifth and Sixth Corps. At close of day the Second and Sixth Corps changed positions. Monday morning, the 9th, there was no general melee, but the rebel sharpshooters were particularly active. During this desultory firing the brave Gen. John Sedgwick was killed while directing the placing of a battery. Toward dusk, Gen. Grant ordered another advance on the enemy, but this new effort was not successful in driving the Confederates from their strong position. On Tuesday morning, May 10, the fighting was resumed, with renewed vigor, artillery being called more effectively in play than since the opening of the campaign. The contest was waged throughout the day with relentless fury. The Fifth Corps, two divisions of the Second Corps, and late in the afternoon two divisions of the Sixth, the latter capturing a thousand prisoners, joined in the fray. The Union losses were about two thousand. While gallantly leading a charge, Brig. Gen. James C. Rice was killed.

At the close of this day's work Gen. Grant sent to the Secretary of War the famous despatch, closing with these words, "I propose to fight it out on this line if it takes all summer."

On Wednesday morning, May 11, there was a lull in the storm, which lasted until ten o'clock in the forenoon, when the Union batteries began cannonading the enemy's position. One hour later General Lee sent in a flag of truce, asking a cessation of

hostilities for forty-eight hours, that he might bury the dead. This was declined, and the Union lines were immediately advanced. During the night of the 11th, the Second Corps was moved to the left and placed between the Sixth and Ninth Corps. General Grant once more ordered a flank movement to the left. The move was entrusted to General Hancock and his famous Corps. May 12 (Thursday morning at half-past four) the charge began. The movement was a complete surprise, resulting in the capture of four thousand prisoners, two generals, Stewart and Johnson, and more than thirty guns. Storming parties from the Fifth and Ninth Corps were less successful, but the result was a substantial victory. The enemy strove manfully to recover the lost ground, but by noon gave up the attempt. In the afternoon the Union troops pressed still further to the left, and continued to turn the enemy's right, pouring in meanwhile a destructive and continuous artillery fire all along their right and center. This was stubbornly returned by the opposing forces. The fighting had continued continuously for fourteen hours. At the Salient or Bloody Angle the severity of the musketry firing was never exceeded. Trees eighteen inches in diameter were felled by the storm of bullets, which came from both directions. Words fail to convey a realization of the horror of the scene and the tenacity of purpose which filled the hearts of the brave contestants on either side. The strife continued until long after dark, and only ceased when the combatants were utterly exhausted. During the night Lee moved southward and farther to the right, closely pursued by Grant. There was but little skirmishing on the 13th, and on Saturday, the 14th, the two armies were engaged in throwing up intrenchments, in order to guard against surprise. There was considerable skirmishing at Gayle's House, at the crossing of the Ny river. There was a rest for some days, after the

occurrence above noted. On the 18th General Grant renewed the engagement, General Hancock attacking the enemy's right flank, and capturing two lines of his intrenchments and seizing two guns. Gen. Burnside also had a severe tussle in his immediate front, but without decisive result. The Union loss in this day's contest was about twelve hundred. On the night of the 18th, the Union cavalry under General Torbert, occupied Guiney's Station, on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac railroad, ten miles east southeast of Spottsylvania. On the evening of the 19th the main army started on a new flank movement, the Second Corps leading, followed by the Fifth on Saturday morning, May 20. The rebel General Ewell at this juncture attempted to create a stampede among the teams of the provision and ambulance trains. He was met by General Tyler's division of heavy artillery, armed as infantry, which routed Ewell's forces, and aided by Birney's, Crawford's and Russell's divisions, pursued him, inflicting heavy loss in killed and wounded and capturing some four hundred prisoners. The Union loss was not over six hundred.

Continuing its flank movement, the army reached Bowling Green, and the Second Corps, which was in the advance, Mulford Bridge, forty miles from Richmond, on the 21st. On the 23d, the other troops having arrived, found Lee holding a strong position between the North and South Ann rivers. Warren crossed the North Ann at Jericho's Ford, and Hancock captured the ford on the South Ann, at Taylor's Bridge. This was a most important point, as it lay between Lee's army and Richmond.

Lee made repeated attempts to retake this bridge, but all were unsuccessful. The rebel position was too strong for a direct attack. Grant, under cover of an attack against Lee's left, recrossed the North Ann, and burned the bridge of the Virginia Central railroad over that stream, rap-

idly crossed the Pamunkey river, and on May 31 had his entire army south of that stream and within fifteen miles of Richmond. Lee by virtue of his interior lines, was able to interpose between Grant and that city. On June 1 the Sixth Corps formed a junction near Cold Harbor with the 18th Corps of the Army of the James, under Gen. Wm. F. Smith (Baldy). This position had been held earlier in the day by Sheridan's cavalry against repeated and desperate assaults of the enemy. The Eighteenth and Sixth Corps arrived just in the nick of time. They charged on and captured the rebel works, and held the positions gained, despite desperate and repeated assaults to regain them on the part of the enemy. On June 2d there was no general engagement, but an attempt was made to break through the lines in front of the Fifth Corps. There was some very heavy skirmishing on some parts of the field, which were at first favorable to the enemy. This was more particularly the case in front of Ayres' Division, where the troops were fired upon while marching in column of fours, hastening to the aid of their comrades to the right. These troops at once faced to the front and opened fire upon their assailants. Ayres' men were forced back a short distance, but quickly formed a new line of battle, turned upon their pursuers and drove them back to their own lines. At dawn of the morning of June 3 a general assault was made on the rebel lines. The attempt, though made with great dash and determination, was unsuccessful. It should never have been attempted. General Grant in his *Memoirs*, Vol. II, pp. 276, says, "I have always regretted that the last assault at Cold Harbor was ever made."

After the battle of June 3 there were occasional sallies made by both sides, but no general engagement, General Grant being satisfied that Lee could not be dislodged by a direct attack, determined on another change of base, and a transfer of operations to the

vicinity of Petersburg. This movement began on Sunday night, June 12, and the transfer of his army was completed on the 15th, without opposition or loss. The Second and Fifth Corps arrived on the south side of the James on the afternoon of the 15th, and at once started for Petersburg, which was being threatened by the advance upon it from Bermuda Hundred, of the Eighteenth Corps, which had been sent from White House in transports to the Appomattox for the purpose.

By failing to pursue with vigor, and the lack of co-operation, Lee by virtue of his interior lines was enabled to check the Union advance and hold the Union army at bay for many days. The Fifth Corps lay inactive on the 16th and 17th, but on the morning of the 18th, was ordered forward, its objective point being the Norfolk and Petersburg railroad, which it reached about noon. Ayres' Division, after crossing the railroad, made a right wheel, driving in the enemy's skirmishers. This brought the line of battle at right angles with the enemy's line of fortifications. After advancing for about a quarter of a mile in the direction of Petersburg the division came to a halt, and at once began to throw up breastworks. The position of the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery was almost directly in front of Cemetery Hill and a little to the left of the point where Colonel Pleasants soon after planted and plotted the mine, which promised so much and which failed so miserably because someone had blundered.

The morning of July 30 and the hour of 4.30 had been set for the firing of the mine. The fuse went out prematurely, and two ex-miners volunteered to relight it. It was an hour later than the time set before the grand upheaval took place. The report of the explosion was the signal for the Union batteries to concentrate their fire upon the threatened point. This part of the program was carried out. The abatis in front of the Union lines should have been cleared away, and the Ninth

Corps, supported by the Eighteenth, should have been double-quickened across the intervening space in the shortest possible time. Instead of co-operation there was an utter lack of organization and valuable minutes were allowed to go by, thus giving the enemy time to recover from the shock and surprise occasioned by the explosion. Hundreds of brave lives were uselessly sacrificed because someone failed in his duty at the critical moment, and the responsibility for the fiasco was never definitely fixed.

Of this movement, General Grant writes:

"Warren and Ord fulfilled their instructions perfectly, so far as making ready was concerned. Burnside seemed to have paid no attention whatever to the instructions, and left all the obstruction in his own front for his troops to get over in the best way they could. The four divisions of his corps were commanded by Generals Potter, Willcox, Ledlie and Ferrero. The last was a colored division; and Burnside selected it to make the assault. Meade interfered with this. Burnside then took Ledlie's division—worse selection than the first could have been. In fact, Potter and Wilcox were the only division commanders Burnside had, who were equal to the occasion. Ledlie besides being otherwise inefficient, proved also to possess disqualifications less common among soldiers."

"There was some delay about the explosion of the mine, so that it did not go off until about five o'clock in the morning; when it did explode it was very successful, making a crater twenty feet deep and something like a hundred in length. Instantly one hundred and ten cannon and fifty mortars, which had been placed in the most commanding positions covering the ground to the right and left of where the troops were to enter the enemy's lines, commenced playing. Ledlie's Division marched into the crater immediately on the explosion, but most of the men stopped there in

the absence of anyone to give directions, their commander having found some safe retreat to get into before they started. There was some delay on the left and right in advancing, but some of the troops did get in and turn to the right and left, carrying the rifle pits, as I expected they would do." * * * * * "The effort was a stupendous failure."

Shortly after the mine explosion, the Sixth N. Y. Heavy Artillery was detached from Ayres' Division (the Second, of the Fifth Corps), to the First Brigade of Kitching's Provisional Division, Army of the Shenandoah.

General Lee in an effort to divert Grant from his purpose of capturing Petersburg and Richmond, had dispatched General Jubal A. Early to make a demonstration up the Shenandoah Valley, threatening Baltimore and Washington. Early took hold of the task with great confidence. Crossing the Potomac at Williamsport and Point of Rocks, with about twenty-three thousand men early in July, he broke up his forces into numerous bands, and while part tore up the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and damaged the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, others plundered Frederick, Hagerstown and other towns, levying contributions of money upon all the larger places. July 9 a strong force attacked Gen. Lew Wallace at Monocacy Junction, defeating the Union forces and capturing several hundred prisoners. The victorious Confederates now threatened Washington. On Monday evening, July 11, they came within eight miles of that city, and on Tuesday morning, the 12th, their advanced guard appeared in front of Fort Stevens, one of the outer defenses of the Capital. Gen. C. C. Augur despatched a brigade of veteran infantry against the invaders, which soon drove the latter from the field, and sent them retreating across the Potomac.

General Grant, reposing great confidence in the soldierly abilities of his

chief of cavalry, Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, and having full faith that he was more than a match for Early, as a strategist and tactician, determined to put an end to the vacillating policy which had prevailed in Washington in the conduct of affairs, and the constant interference on the part of the Secretary of War, with the generals in the field, who had been formerly assigned by Grant to undertake and perform certain tasks. He therefore, suggested to President Lincoln the advisability of putting Sheridan in command of the Middle Military Division, sometimes called the Department of the Shenandoah. The president on Aug. 7 made this assignment, and on the same day "Little Phil" assumed command, with headquarters at Harper's Ferry.

He immediately issued his orders for the concentration of his forces in the vicinity of the Shenandoah Valley. This being effected, he made such disposition of them as would defeat the purposes of his wily antagonist.

Aside from some minor engagements with the enemy's cavalry, he met and defeated Early on Sept. 19 at Opequan Creek. In this disastrous battle and retreat Early had three of his ablest generals killed, and four more severely wounded, among the latter was Fitzhugh Lee, commander of Early's cavalry, besides, between three and four thousand in killed and wounded, five thousand prisoners, fifteen battle flags and five pieces of artillery. The pursuit was continued to Fisher's Hill, where Early sought shelter behind his defences. But Sheridan in a series of flank movements, begun on the 22d, three days after his brilliant action at Opequan, a series of flank movements, by which he reached the enemy's rear, cut Early's forces in two, drove him in full retreat towards Woodstock. Eleven hundred prisoners and sixteen pieces of artillery were captured; the pursuit was continued until the 25th, and did not conclude until the Con-

federates were driven below Port Republic.

After these signal victories Sheridan employed his cavalry in capturing or destroying the abundant supplies of provisions and forage, with which the Shenandoah, Luray and contiguous valleys were stored, and from which Early had drawn the main subsistence for his army.

On Oct. 8 General Rosser, who commanded a division of Early's cavalry, began to annoy and harass Sheridan's rear. Sheridan at once faced about and offered Rosser battle, which he seemed loath to accept. Noting this, Sheridan resolved to attack the bold Rosser the next morning. The work was assigned to the cavalry, which, taking Rosser in front and flank, routed him, capturing eleven cannon, several caissons, a battery forge, forty-seven wagons, and over three hundred prisoners, pursuing the fleeing horsemen "on the jump" twenty-six miles across the south fork of the Shenandoah. This highly successful movement was designated by the victors as the "Woodstock Races."

General Early, smarting under these successive defeats, longed for an opportunity to be avenged upon his adversary. With this object in view, and having been strongly reinforced, he took advantage, in the temporary absence of Sheridan in Washington, and believing that the Sixth Corps had been returned to Petersburg, to make the effort to secure revenge, and obtain the victory. He came very near securing both objects. With a rashness inspired by desperation, Early resolved by a night movement to turn the left flank of the Union army. To do this it was necessary to descend into the gorge at the base of the Mansanuttan Mountain, cross the north fork of the Shenandoah, and for two miles or more skirt the position of the Army of West Virginia.

Fortune favored him in this regard. By some strange oversight, the road by which he had to pass was left un-

guarded, the Union cavalry holding it having been withdrawn a day or two previously. Thus the movement was accomplished without detection, and at dawn, under cover of a dense fog, struck the Eighth Corps and poured a destructive fire into it, meanwhile outflanking it at every step. Although these troops were taken by surprise, they made a brave resistance, which was in vain. The Nineteenth and Sixth Corps were enveloped in turn. The men of the Sixth Heavy Artillery shared in this ineffectual struggle, many being shot down in their company streets. Major Edward Jones while endeavoring to rally his men, was mortally wounded.

The entire line was soon in full retreat, pursued by the, for the time, victorious enemy. During a lull in the pursuit, Gen. H. G. Wright succeeded in rallying part of his gallant troops and made a stand against the advancing hosts. It was now about ten o'clock. In the meantime Sheridan, who had arrived at Winchester the night before, appeared on the scene, his horse flecked with foam, swinging his hat and shouting to the stragglers, "Face the other way, boys! We are going back to our camps! We are going to lick them out of their boots!" The effect was magical.

Making the necessary preparations and reforming his lines, rode along the latter, studying the ground and encouraging the men. Having formed his troops in a good position and ordered the erection of temporary breastworks, he notified the Nineteenth Corps that the enemy were advancing against them, and that they must hold their ground. The rebel columns came, and were soon repulsed. At half-past three, Sheridan ordered an advance along his whole line, and swung the Nineteenth Corps, now forming his right, upon the left so as to flank the enemy and push them from the hills, on to the turnpike and the Middletown Meadows, where he could hurl his cavalry upon them. The movement was successful,

although at first Early's troops held their ground with great tenacity, but the Union soldiers smarting under their defeat of the morning, fought like tigers, driving the enemy, forcing his first line, carrying his second with a charge which swept all before it. The enemy were soon in full retreat up the valley, pursued by Sheridan's dashing riders, on to Fisher's Hill, and so to Woodstock, sixteen miles distant. Early was forced to abandon cannon, small arms, clothing, everything, in the mad haste to shake off his pursuers. Forty-nine cannon, including the twenty captured by Early, in the morning, fifty wagons, sixty-five ambulances, sixteen hundred small arms, and fifteen hundred prisoners, and two thousand killed and wounded left on the field, were the trophies of this victory.

The Sixth N. Y. Heavy Artillery suffered quite severely in the battle of Cedar Creek. It had one officer and 11 enlisted men killed, three officers and 11 men mortally wounded, two officers and 50 enlisted men wounded that recovered therefrom and 16 enlisted men missing, the majority of whom died in captivity. Among those from the town of Cortlandt: In Company "A", Wm. Fitzgerald, of Peekskill, was killed; Sergeant Peter Corne Cruger, son of the late John Peach Cruger, received a gunshot wound from the effects of which he died eight days later; Sergeant David A. Lent was also seriously wounded in the same battle. He was sent to Annapolis, Md., and died in hospital there Feb. 15, 1865; Corporal Henry M. Gillett, also of Company "A" and hailing from near Garrison, was also among the killed.

After this decisive engagement, Early made no further attempts to surprise Sheridan. The early part of December the Sixth Artillery left the Shenandoah Valley and joined the besieging forces near Petersburg. It was assigned to Ferrero's Division, Army of the James, occupying the

trenches fronting Bermuda Hundred. Here it remained until April 2, 1865, when it joined in the assault on Petersburg, and on the afternoon of that day entered the evacuated city. The guarding of the prize fell to the lot of the Peekskillers, and the one selected as commandant of the city jail was Lieut. John Smith, Jr.

By orders from the War Department, the men whose term of service would expire Oct. 1, 1865, were mustered out of service at Petersburg, June 28, 1865, and sent home.

Those remaining were joined by detachments from the Tenth and Thirteenth regiments of N. Y. Heavy Artillery, making the full complement of twelve companies, commanded by Col. Stephen Baker. The regiment so formed was finally mustered out of service Aug. 24, 1865.

SIXTH N. Y. HEAVY ARTILLERY.

Garrett Dyckman, enrolled April 22, 1861, at New York; mustered in as captain of Company "A" April 23, 1861, to serve two years, as lieutenant-colonel, May 7, 1861; appointed colonel Sept. 10, 1861; discharged October 9, 1862; commissioned captain, with rank from April 23, 1861, original; lieutenant-colonel, June 20, 1861, with rank from May 9, 1861, original; colonel, Oct. 19, 1861, with rank from Sept. 19, 1861, vice W. H. Allen, dismissed.

Colonel Dyckman was a field officer in the First N. Y. Volunteer Regiment during the Mexican War. He was severely wounded in the storming of Chapultepec, and was presented by President Tyler with a gold snuff box, a gift from Andrew Jackson, the hero of New Orleans, for distinguished gallantry on the above named occasion.

The late Richard Montgomery Gil-
leo, David McCoy and John Engel
served in the last named regiment
under Dyckman.

SECOND NEW YORK VOLUNTEER CAVALRY (HARRIS LIGHT).

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Company "C".		Remarks.
			Mustered In.	Mustered Out.	
Second Lt. Sidney S. Blackwell,	21	Aug. 30, 1862.		June 5, 1865.	Promoted adjutant and commissioned Oct. 25, 1864.
Capt. Allen M. Seymour,	27	Sept. 1, 1861.			Commissioned May 7, 1862, with rank from date of muster in. Dismissed Feb. 11, 1863.
Second Lieut. Isaac Seymour, Jr.,		Oct. 25, 1861.			Commissioned as such May 7, 1862, with rank from Oct. 15, 1861. Transferred to Company "G" Feb. 1, 1863, as first lieutenant, with rank from June 24, 1862. Resigned Sept.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Second Lieut. Chas. McCutchen, 30				29, 1863. (Served most of the time on the staff of Gen. Geo. W. Morell, 1st Division, 5th A. C.) Transferred from Company "B", Oct. 10, 1862. Date original muster in Sept. 17, 1861, as private of Company "L". Commissioned Oct. 29, 1862, with rank from Oct. 10, 1862. Honorably discharged for disability Aug. 18, 1863.
First Sergt. Thomas McCutchen, 36		Sept. 17, 1861.		Transferred from Company "L" to Company "F" Sept. 23, 1861; wounded in action near Culpepper, Va., Sept. 18, 1863, from the effects of which he died at Armory Square general hospital, Washington, D. C., Sept. 23, 1863.
Sergt. William A. Sipperly, 21		Aug. 22, 1862.		Also served as corporal. He was captured near the Rapidan river, Oct. 23, 1863, while on scouting duty in company with Delancy Cole. Was confined at Libby Prison and Belle Isle until March 21, 1864. Mustered out with company June 5, 1865.
Sergt. David G. Montross, 18		Aug. 26, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Sergt. Edward S. Yocom, 23		Aug. 23, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Corp. David McCutchen, 25		Aug. 22, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Corp. Joseph L. Mason, 18		Sept. 13, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Corp. Joseph H. Montross, 23		Aug. 30, 1862.		Discharged for disability, Oct. 3, 1864, at Washington, D. C.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Frederick Wortman, musician, Archer, George F.,	39 31	Aug. 27, 1862. Aug. 28, 1862.	June 6, 1865.	Died Aug. 22, 1864, at Camden Street Hospital, Baltimore, Md.
Baker, Edward A.,	34	Sept. 5, 1862.		Transferred to Company "L" Aug. 29, 1864, and to 243rd Company, First Battalion Veteran Reserve Corps.
Baldwin, Charles,	30	Sept. 1, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Brown, Samuel F.,	23	Aug. 27, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Cole, Delaney,	21	Aug. 29, 1862.		Captured Oct. 23, 1863. Died in prison at Richmond, Va., Jan. 12, 1864.
Davis, David H.,	28	Aug. 26, 1862.		Deserted July 3, 1863, at Emmittsburg, Md.
Doane, Thomas,	27	Sept. 2, 1862.		Captured Sept. 22, 1863, at Rapidan, Va.; released March 21, 1864.
Flood, Joseph S.,	18	Aug. 30, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Captured at Old Church, Va., June 4, 1864.
Haight, William J.,	18	Aug. 27, 1862.		Was later commissioned as second lieutenant in Thirteenth New York Cavalry.
Haines, Lemuel,	19	Aug. 29, 1862.	July 27, 1865.	Wounded in action at Aldie, Va., June 9, 1863, from the effects of which he died four days later.
Haines, William J.,	18	Sept. 13, 1862.		Captured June 30, 1864, at Stony Creek, Va.; released at Jacksonville, Fla., April 28, 1865. Mustered out June, 1865. (Borne as Harrington, Thomas C. in the adjutant-general's report for 1893, Vol. 11.)
Hetherington, Thomas C.,	28	Feb. 4, 1864.		
Hunt, James A.,	18	Aug. 25, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Jones, Michael,	22	Sept. 10, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Captured March 3, 1864; released at Savannah, Ga., Nov. 20, 1864.
Lockwood, John,	19	Aug. 27, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Captured June 9, 1863, at Rappahannock Station, Va.; released June 13, 1863, at City Point, Va.
MacKellar, Archibald,	20	Aug. 30, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Sackrider, Solomon,	20	Aug. 25, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Townsend, Nathan,	19	Sept. 22, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Travis was captured at Brandy Station, Va., June 9, 1863; paroled at City Point, Va., June 12, 1863. Again Captured at Todd's Tavern, May 5, 1864; released at Jacksonville, Fla., April 28, 1865.
Travis, Eugene,	24	Sept. 3, 1862.	June 30, 1865.	
Tuttle, James,	22	Sept. 12, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Captured at Germanna Ford, Va., Jan. 5, 1864, and was released at Aiken's Landing, Va., May 8, 1864.
Van Buren, Willis,	24	Sept. 1, 1862.	June 28, 1865.	Captured Oct. 19, 1863, at New Baltimore, Va. (Further data while a prisoner missing.)
Van Tassel, Charles,	24	Aug. 30, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Transferred to Company "C", Tenth Veteran Reserve Corps, June 24, 1863.
Wakeley, John C.,	26	Aug. 21, 1862.		
Williams, William,	28	Sept. 2, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	Company "T".
Yocom, Isaac,	21	Aug. 25, 1862.	June 5, 1865.	
Waters, Abram,	21	Sept. 27, 1864.	June 5, 1865.	Unassigned. (No further record.)
Lent, John,	28	Sept. 15, 1862.		

THIRD NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Company "H".

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Anderson, Horace,	39	Feb. 21, 1865.	Aug. 28, 1865.	

FIFTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (DURVEA'S ZOUAVES).

Company "C".

Jerold, John,	21	May 9, 1861.		Discharged for disability April 22, 1862. Subsequent service in 32d N. Y. Battery, L. A.
---------------	----	--------------	--	--

Company "E".

Clark, States,	28	Aug. 25, 1862.		Transferred to Company "A", Fifth New York Veteran Volunteers.
----------------	----	----------------	--	--

Company "F".

Corp. Charles Fortescue,	23	May 9, 1861.		Promoted sergeant Oct. 28, 1861. Mustered out as private May 14, 1863. The above is an "alias." Correct patronymic, Orville Boardman.
--------------------------	----	--------------	--	--

Company "H".

Corp. Allen M. Seymour,	28	May 13, 1861.		Discharged July 18, 1861, by reason of promotion to captain in Second N. Y. Cavalry.
-------------------------	----	---------------	--	--

FIFTH NEW YORK VETERAN INFANTRY.

Company "A".

Clark, States,	25			Transferred from Fifth New York Infantry to this regiment, was
----------------	----	--	--	--

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Charlton, William J.,	21	March 30, 1864.		wounded at Hatcher's Run, Va., Feb. 6, 1865. Discharged Aug. 5, 1865.
		Company "B".		
				Promoted corporal, Aug. 23, 1864, sergeant, April 1, 1865; transferred to Company "K" June 1, 1865, and promoted first sergeant. Commissioned second lieutenant Aug. 31, 1865, with rank from July 20, 1865. Honorably mustered out Aug. 21, 1865 1865. Not mustered as second lieutenant. Prior service in 17th N. Y. Infantry.
Corp. Henry Vredenburg,	21		Company "F".	Transferred from Company D, 12th N. Y. Volunteers, to this regiment, June 2, 1864; promoted sergeant Oct. 8, 1864; first sergeant July 1, 1865. Mustered out Aug. 21, 1865.

TWELFTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Vredenburg, Henry,	21	Nov. 21, 1861.		Promoted corporal prior to April 10, 1863; transferred to Company "D" June 23, 1863; re-enlisted March 9, 1864; transferred to Fifth New York Veteran Infantry June 2, 1864.
				Company "F".

SEVENTEENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (WESTCHESTER CHASSEURS).

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Company "F".		
Bodine, John McC.,	23	May 22, 1861.	June 2, 1863.	Subsequent service in Fifth N. Y. Veteran Infantry.
Charlton, William J.,	18	May 22, 1861.	June 2, 1863.	
Dyckman, Jacob W.,	23	May 22, 1861.	June 2, 1863.	
Olmstead, Sanford T.,	40	May 22, 1861.	June 2, 1863.	

NINTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY (HAWKINS' ZOUAVES).

		Company "A".		
Acker, Burlin M.,	20	Aug. 21, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Rotche, Robert A.,	19	Aug. 21, 1861.		Promoted corporal April 11, 1863; transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.
		Company "D".		
Post, Ebenezer B.,	19	Aug. 26, 1861.		Transferred May 6, 1863, to Company "K", Third New York Infantry.
Waldron, Charles H.,	20	Aug. 26, 1861.		Discharged for disability Dec. 23, 1861.
Wilcox, George W. (Jack),	23	May 4, 1861.		Promoted sergeant Jan. 1, 1862; wounded and captured April 19, 1862, at Camden, N. C. Discharged for disability Aug. 6, 1862.
		Company "E".		
First Lieut. Joseph A. Green,	23			Transferred from Company "F" Dec. 2, 1862. Commissioned Oct. 4, 1862. Mutered out May 20, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Company "F"		Remarks.
Second Lieut. Joseph A. Green,		Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	
Bennett, John H.,	30	May 4, 1861.		Promoted from first sergeant of this company Aug. 10, 1861. Mustered in as sergeant of Company "F" May 4, 1861. Made first sergeant June 30, 1861.
Clinton, Joel C.,	25	Aug. 17, 1861.		Died of disease July 26, 1861, at Newport News, Va. Discharged for disability May 23, 1862.
Craft, George E.,		May 4, 1861.		Promoted corporal Jan. 1, 1863. Mustered out May 20, 1863.
Crookston, Absalom A.,		June 4, 1861.		Captured April 19, 1862, at South Mills, N. C. Discharged Sept. 1, 1862, by promotion to captain, Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Crookston, Green T.,	18	Aug. 22, 1861.		Transferred May 6, 1863, to Company "K", Third Infantry, and honorably discharged therefrom May 14, 1863. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Denike, Alexander B.,	22	Aug. 3, 1861.		Transferred to same company and regiment as above. Mustered out May 14, 1863.
Depew, William W.,	20	Aug. 3, 1863.		Same service as above noted.
Pink, John N.,	29	May 4, 1861.		Promoted corporal Oct. 1, 1861; wounded in action at South Mills, N. C. Mustered out May 20, 1863.
Flockton, Thomas,	28	May 4, 1861.		Principal musician to Aug. 1, 1862. Mustered out May 20, 1863.
Hodgkins, Augustus,	25	May 4, 1861.		Discharged for disability June 1, 1861.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Hughes, John L.,	20	May 4, 1861.		Promoted corporal Jan. 1, 1862; wounded in action April 19, 1862, at South Mills, N. C. Mustered out May 20, 1863.
Hughes, William H.,	24	May 4, 1861.		Transferred, as musician, Sept. 24, 1861. Discharged Aug. 23, 1862.
Ingersoll, William H.,	22	May 4, 1861.		Promoted sergeant Sept. 5, 1862. May 20, 1863.
Johnson, John H.,	29	Aug. 11, 1861.		
Johnson, Stephen,	27	July 30, 1861.	May 20, 1863.	Promoted corporal May 1, 1862; transferred to Company "K", Third Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Lent, Harlan,	26			Mustered in as musician Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged Aug. 16, 1862. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Naylor, Benjamin F.,	28	Aug. 6, 1861.		Discharged Sept. 4, 1862.
Rodgers, Samuel B.,	34			Mustered in as musician in band Aug. 30, 1861. Discharged Oct. 13, 1862.
Sherwood, Edward,	21	Aug. 7, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Simpkins, Cornelius V.,	26	Sept. 3, 1861.		Mustered in musician band. Discharged Oct. 11, 1862.
Starr, Amos L.,	21	May 4, 1861.		
Steele, Henry,	35	Aug. 30, 1861.	May 20, 1863.	Mustered as musician in —; discharged Aug. 25, 1862.
Stockholm, John C.,		Aug. 20, 1862.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry.
Swales, William,	22	Aug. 22, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Charles, David R.,	20	Aug. 22, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Tate, Samuel,	19	Aug. 7, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Thomey, John W.,		Aug. 9, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Van Houten, William,	27	Aug. 14, 1861.		Died of disease Jan. 13, 1862, at Hatteras Inlet, N. C.
Van Scoy, John A.,	19	Aug. 19, 1861.		Captured Sept. 17, 1861, at Antietam, Md.; paroled at Aikens Landing, Va.
Van Scoy, Warren,	19	Aug. 19, 1861.		Transferred to Company "K", Third New York Infantry, May 6, 1863.
			Company "H".	Transferred to Company "K", Third Infantry, May 6, 1863.
Patterson, J. William,	25	May 4, 1861.		Promoted corporal June 10, 1861.
				Appointed color sergeant, date not stated. Killed in action Sept. 17, 1861, at Antietam, Md.
Paulding, William D.,	18	Aug. 22, 1861.	May 20, 1863.	Subsequent service in 59th New York Vols., U. S. Navy.
Williams, John N.,	21	Aug. 27, 1862.		Discharged Jan. 10, 1863.
This regiment, under the command of Col. Rush C. Hawkins, left the state June 6, 1861; served at Newport News, Va., from June 8, 1861; Companies "C", "G" and "H", at Hatteras, N. C., from Aug. 27, 1861; the regiment from Sept. 10, 1861, in the Third Brigade, Burnside's expeditionary force, from Jan., 1862; at Roanoke, N. C., from Feb. 3, 1862, in Fourth Brigade, Hawkins' Coast Division (3d) Ninth Corps, from March, 1862; in the First Brigade, Third Division, Ninth Corps, from July, 1862.				
May 6, 1863 the enlisted men whose term of service had not then expired, were transferred to the Third New York Infantry, from which they were honorably discharged two years from the date				

of their muster-in.

During its term of service, the Ninth took part in 23 affairs and engagements, the principal ones being South Mills, or Camden, N. C., and Antietam, Md., its aggregate loss in these two engagements being 310 in killed, wounded and mis-

sing, out of a total of 366, during the entire term of service.

VOLUNTEERS.

ONE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHTH NEW YORK

Company "E".

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Capt. Bennett Gilbert,	25	Nov. 14, 1862.		
First Lieut. James H. Sarles,	27	Nov. 14, 1862.		
Second Lieut. Andrew J. Gilbert,	26	Nov. 14, 1862.		Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
First Sergt. Wright Gilbert,	26			Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Sergt. Anson L. Gilbert,	23			Promoted sergeant major. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Sergt. Charles Coleman,	38			Promoted quartermaster sergeant. Prior service in 19th N. Y. S. M.
Sergt. John M. L. Pentreath,	19			Died of disease Sept. 8, 1863, at Regimental hospital, Manassas, Va.
Corp. Isaac Broadie,	26			
Corp. Horace Brown,	32			
Corp. Cornelius D. W. Lent,	23			
Corp. Frederick Hall,	21			
Musician Thomas G. Depew,	16			
Musician Organ Shaw,	18			
Anderson, Robert,	42			Absent, sick at muster out of company. No further record.
Austin, Elias,	41			Discharged for disability Aug. 4, 1863.

Name.	Age.	Remarks.
Austin, William,	19	
Broadie, William A.,	24	Deserted July 16, 1863.
Carrigan, Perry,	39	
Clark, Geo. F.,	17	
Collard, Nelson,	32	Deserted Jan. 27, 1863.
Conklin, Charles,	18	
Conklin, Daniel,	40	
Conklin, George F.,	26	
Conklin, John,	27	
Coul, William,	39	
Cowan, Samuel,	35	
Crawford, Isaac,	19	Deserted Jan. 24, 1863.
Croft, William,	18	Discharged by court order Jan. 27, 1863.
Curry, J. F.,	18	Deserted near Harper's Ferry, Va., July 16, 1863.
Davis, Peter R.,	25	
Depew, Edward L.,	20	
Dyckman, George E.,	21	
Dingee, Silas,	39	
Durrin, Alonzo,	19	Discharged Jan. 30, 1863.
Durrin, Samuel,	25	Deserted July 13, 1863.
Fields, William J.,	22	
Fowler, Solomon,	18	
Garrison, Milton,	20	
Gilleo, Nicholas,	18	
Hallock, Edmund W.,	18	
Hancock, Robert S.,	21	Previous service in 19th N. Y. S. M.
Harriss, Robert T.,	19	
Hinman, Theodore B.,	17	
Horton, Mills,	24	Deserted Jan. 26, 1863.
Hubbell, John Q. A.,	18	Deserted Jan. 26, 1863.
Hunt, Albert,	18	Deserted Jan. 27, 1863.
Hunt, Daniel,	16	
Kane, John,	32	Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Lamb, William B.,	19	
Lent, John H.,	17	
Lent, John J.,	39	Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Leverich, Charles W.,	16	
Mansfield, Richard,	18	Deserted Jan. 26, 1863.
McChain, Elias G.,	19	Captured June 5, 1863. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Miller, James H.,	18	
Montross, Abraham,	19	
Nickerson, John,	18	Deserted Feb. 2, 1863.
Paulding, Pierre L.,	19	Captured June 5, 1863. Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Purdy, Ezra L.,	23	
Rapp, John C.,	18	

Name.	Age.	Remarks.
Rapp, William,	41	
Rice, Daniel,	47	
Rogers, John,	27	
Seymour, Jesse H.,	33	Died Aug. 2, 1863, at Stanton Hospital, Washington, D. C.
Smith, Stephen W.,	17	
Spock, George E.,	19	Discharged for disability Feb. 12, 1863, at New York City.
Sutton, Joseph,	22	
Sparks, James,	23	
Tice, George,	20	Died of disease at Yorktown, Va., April 25, 1863.
Tompkins, Robert,	18	
Travis, Nathaniel J.,	17	Subsequent service in Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.
Tuttle, Wm. Theodore,	24	
Valentine, Charles,	19	
Valentine, John,	28	Deserted July 16, 1863.
Valentine, Pierre (V. C.),		
Valentine, William,	36	Deserted July 16, 1863.
Ward, James C.,	19	
Williams, Benjamin F.,	24	
Williams, Gilbert H.,	18	

The foregoing regiment was, with the exception of the commissioned officers, mustered into the service of the United States, Jan. 23, 1863, at Newburgh, Orange County, N. Y. The regiment left the state under the command of Col. Wm. R. Brown Feb. 12, 1863; it served at Yorktown, Va., in Busted's Brigade, First Division, Fourth Corps, from Feb., 1863; in King's Brigade, same division and corps, from April, 1863; in the 22d Corps from June, 1863; in the 2d Brigade, 2d Division, 11th Corps, from July, 1863; and, commanded by Colonel Brown, it was honorably discharged and mustered out Oct. 31, 1863, at Newburgh, N. Y.

During its service the regiment last by death, killed in action, one enlisted man; of disease and other causes, one officer, 36 enlisted men; aggregate, 38; and it took part in the following engagements:

Walkerton, Va., May 28, and June 5, and at Yorktown, Va., June 9, 1863.

The majority of the men enlisted in the service of the state from as early as Sept. 23, 1862, and drew pay from the State of New York from the date of their original enrollment to Jan. 31, 1863.

FIFTY-FIRST NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Adj. Schnyler J. Murden,	18	Oct. 18, 1861.		Mustered in as corporal of Company "H"; promoted sergeant April 1, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 1, 1863; captured in action at Poplar Spring Church, Va., Sept. 30, 1864; commissioned first lieutenant and adjutant Oct. 31, 1864, with rank from Sept. 1, 1864.
Second Lieut. George Rush,	23	Oct. 18, 1861.		As private, Company "H", re-enlisted Dec. 1, 1863; promoted sergeant in January, 1865; sergeant-major Feb. 3, 1865; mustered in as second lieutenant April 15, 1865; date of commission March 31, 1865, with rank from March 1, 1865; commissioned first lieutenant July 13, 1865, but not mustered.
First Sergt. Allen Barger,	18	Oct. 18, 1861.		Wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; promoted corporal prior to June, 1863, sergeant March 5, 1865, and first sergeant July 1, 1865.
Sergt. John A. Horn,	18	Oct. 18, 1861.		Promoted corporal March 5, 1864, sergeant May 1, 1865.
Corp. Peter Cole,	21	Oct. 18, 1861.		Promoted corporal Nov. 1, 1864.
Corp. George W. Fisher,	31	Oct. 18, 1861.		Promoted corporal prior to April, 1863; killed while on picket duty July 29, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Corp. Daniel D. Knapp,		Oct. 18, 1861.		Promoted from private March, 1864; killed in action near Petersburg, Va., July 30, 1864.
Cole, George W.,	22	Oct. 18, 1861.		Died of pneumonia Jan. 9, 1862, at Annapolis, Md.
McGreel, Thomas,	18	Oct. 18, 1861.		Killed in action Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va.
McGreevy, Michael,	24	Oct. 18, 1861.		Deserted sometime in 1861, at Rikers Island, New York Harbor.
Miller, William G.,	23	Oct. 18, 1861.		Discharged for disability April, 1864, at New York City.
Newkirk, Ephraim H.,	22	Oct. 18, 1861.		Discharged for disability caused by wounds, April 20, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, Va.
Norris, Alexander J.,	28	Oct. 18, 1861.		Killed by cars April 30, 1863, at Loveland, Ohio.
Odell, George,	18	Oct. 18, 1861.		Wounded in action March 14, 1862, at New Bern, N. C.; died from his wounds March 23, 1862.

The foregoing regiment left the stand Oct. 29, 1861, under the command of Col. Edward Ferrero, served from November, 1861, in the Second Brigade, Second Division, Department N. C., in the same brigade and division, Ninth Corps, from June, 1862; in the First Division, 23d Corps, from Sept., 1863; in the district of Kentucky, Department of Ohio, from Jan., 1864; in the Second Division, Ninth Corps, from Feb.,

1864; in the Second Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps, from March, 1864; in the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps, from April, 1864; as engineers of the division, from May 26, 1864; in the First Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Corps; A. P. from July 2, 1864, and it was honorably mustered out July 25, 1865, at Alexandria, Va. The majority of the survivors of the regiment, on Dec. 1, 1863, re-enlisted

for the war. Its hardest experience came after this date. It is credited with being present in thirty-six affairs and engagements, from Roanoke Island, N. C., Feb. 8, 1862, to the surrender, at Appomattox April 9, 1865. At Roanoke Island its loss in killed, wounded and missing, 23; at Newbern 75, during Pope's campaign 89, at South Mountain and Antietam, Md., 103; Fredericksburg, Va., 73; Wilderness, Va., 79;

Spottsylvania to Cold Harbor, 61; siege of Petersburg, 17; assault on same, 42. Its most unfortunate encounter was at Poplar Spring Church, near Petersburg, Sept. 30, 1864. This was during one of Grant's favorite flank movements, when by some oversight, a gap be-

tween the Fifth and Ninth Corps was left uncovered. This error gave the enemy's wide-awake cavalry an opportunity to make a dash and gobble up over half of the 51st. Its loss at the time was one officer and 24 men killed or mortally wounded; two wounded that recov-

ered, and eight officers and 309 missing, nearly all of whom were taken prisoners. Serg. Allen Barger, of Peekskill, and Lieut. George Rush, of Putnam Valley, are two of the survivors of this historic regiment.

TWENTY-SEVENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEER INFANTRY.

Remarks.

Age. Date of Muster In. Mustered Out.

Company "A".

Capt. William M. Bleakley,

25

May 21, 1861.

He was mustered in as first lieutenant, and captain June 1, 1861. Discharged Feb. 8, 1862; Special Order No. 38, Headquarters Army of the Potomac. Commissioned first lieutenant July 4, 1861, with rank from April 30, 1861, original; captain same date with rank from May 21, 1861. Vice J. J. Chambers, promoted.

Promoted from corporal Nov. 20, 1862.

Subsequent service in 101st New York Volunteers.

Wounded in action at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; taken prisoner and confined for several months in Libby Prison, Richmond, Va., and from there conveyed to Salisbury, N. C.

May 21, 1861.

18

Sergt. Albert Bleakley,

May 21, 1861.

25

Corp. Abraham G. Conklin,

May 21, 1861.

23

Corp. William D. Gilleo,

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Corp. Henry Zorn,	28	May 21, 1861.		Appointed from private July 21, 1862.
Musician Charles Jossup, Parrett, Eli,	16 22	Sept. 10, 1861. May 21, 1861.		Shot through the right lung in action at Bull Run, Va., July 21, 1861; taken prisoner, languished in hospital many months, but ultimately recovered. Paroled, date not stated. Mustered out May 24, 1862, at Washington, D. C.
Bunyea, Albert,	21	May 21, 1861.		Subsequent service in Battery "A", Fourth New York Artillery.
Collard, Augustus, Cragin, George W., Dyckman, Alfred, Evans, John, Hawkins, Thomas,	23 20 26 23	May 21, 1861. May 21, 1861. May 21, 1861. May 21, 1861. May 21, 1861.		Died at Alexandria, Va., Nov. 27, 1862, from the effects of an accidental shot.
Kane, John,	21	May 21, 1861.		Discharged for disability Oct. 25, 1861.
Mason, Nathaniel,	43	July 15, 1861.		Discharged for disability Dec. 24, 1862.
Murden, Jeremiah,		May 21, 1861.		Murdered at Elmira, N. Y., June 21, 1861, while attempting to arrest a deserter.
O'Brien, Andrew, Pattison, Henry D., Sloat, Jesse B.,	28 19	May 21, 1861. July 15, 1861. May 21, 1861.		Deserted June 27, 1862, at Gaines' Mills, Va.
Smith, Willard (V. B.), Travis, William B.,	25	July 15, 1861. May 21, 1861.		Discharged for disability March 25,

Remarks.
1862. Subsequent service in 16th
New York Cavalry.
Subsequent service in Sixth New
York Heavy Artillery.

ed men that were wounded recovered, and returned to duty, and 81 enlisted men missing; total casualties, 345. It also took part in other engagements, as follows: During 1861, Pohick Church, Va., Oct. 4; in 1862, West Point, May 7, Mechanicsville, Va., May 22 and June 1, Gaines' Mills, June 27, Garretts and Golding's farms, June 28, Glendale, June 30, Malvern Hill, July 1, all in Virginia; Crampton's Pass., Md., Sept. 14, Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 11 to 15, 1863, crossing of the Rappahannock, below Fredericksburg, May 2, Marye's Height and Salem Church, May 3 to 4. Of those who are named as belonging to Cortlandtown, the sole survivor is Sergt. Albert Bleakley, now residing in Peekskill; he is also the sole survivor of four brothers who served in the Civil War, viz.: Capt. Wm. M. Bleakley, of the same regiment; Lieut. Louis H. Bleakley, and private Frank Bleakley, of the Sixth New York Heavy Artillery.

Date of Muster In. Mustered Out.

May 21, 1861.

brigade was commanded by Col. Andrew Porter, of the 16th U. S. Infantry, the division by Col. David Hunter, of the Third U. S. Cavalry, and the army by Brig-Gen. Irvin McDowell, U. S. A. "The casualties of the 27th, in this battle, were: One officer and twenty-six enlisted men killed, two officers and forty-two men wounded." Sixty men were reported missing, most of them wounded and taken prisoners, and many of whom died from their wounds in Southern prisons. Among those wounded and captured who went from Peekskill were Corp. Wm. D. Gilleo and private Eli Barrett, of Company "A".

The mere recital of these facts gives but a very faint idea of what these poor fellows endured during the days of their confinement, suffering from disease and wounds.

The 27th during its term of service lost by death: Two officers and 72 men killed in action or mortally wounded, 14 officers and 176 enlist-

Name. Age.

Williamson, James, 24

The 27th New York Volunteers was mustered into the United States service at Elmira, N. Y., May 21, 1861. It was commanded by that gallant soldier, Colonel Henry W. Stocum.

Company "A" was composed of volunteers from Peekskill and White Plains; its captain was Joseph J. Chambers, a former resident of Peekskill. June 1, 1861, Chambers was appointed lieutenant-colonel, and First Lieut. Bleakley became captain.

The roster which appears below gives the names of the volunteers from this place and vicinity. The regiment on the expiration of its term of service was mustered out at Elmira, May 31, 1863. Exactly two months from the date of its muster-in, it was sent into action on that fateful Sunday of July 21, 1861, at Bull Run, Va. In this engagement it was attached to the First Brigade, Second Division, Army of Northwestern Virginia. The

There were two other brothers in der age, and were not eligible for was over.
this patriotic family, who were un- military service until after the war

FIFTY-SEVENTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Company "H".		
Lounsbury, Peter G.,	39	Oct. 16, 1861.		Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps March 15, 1864. Also borne as Lansbery.

FIRST NEW YORK VOLUNTEER CAVALRY.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Company "B".		
Cleary, Dennis,	22	Feb. 26, 1864.	June 27, 1865.	

FIFTY-NINTH NEW YORK VOLUNTEERS.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
		Field and Staff.		
Major James Hart Purdy,		Jan. 9, 1863.		Discharged June 9, 1863.
		Company "A".		
Second Lieut. Eugene M. Wright,	24	Jan. 14, 1864.		Killed in action May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Court House, Va. (See also Cos. "D" and "F".)
		Company "D".		
Capt. William D. Paulding,	26	Oct. 22, 1863.		Dismissed Dec. 20, 1861.
Second Lieut. Eugene M. Wright,	22	March 1, 1863.		Discharged June 24, 1863. (See also Cos. "A" and "F".)
Musician Odell Dyckman,	17	Feb. 10, 1864.	June 30, 1865.	Transferred to Company "K", no date.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Musician Daniel Foster,	16	Feb. 10, 1864.		Discharged April 26, 1864, at Stevensburg, Va., for minority.
Capt. James Hart Purdy,	23	Oct. 12, 1861.	Company "F".	Mustered in as first lieutenant; as captain, Sept. 19, 1862. Wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
First Sergt. Justus N. Foster,	24	Oct. 12, 1861.	May 14, 1865.	Promoted from sergeant Jan. 26, 1863. Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863, captured in action at Ream's Station, Va., June 22, 1864. (Also served as color sergeant, date not recorded.)
Sergt. Eugene M. Wright,	22	Oct. 12, 1861.		Promoted corporal Sept. 18, 1862; sergeant Nov. 1, 1862. (See Cos. "A" and "D" for further record.)
Sergt. Oliver H. Lounsbury,	20	Oct. 28, 1861.		Transferred from Company "I"; promoted from corporal Jan. 26, 1863; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863; wounded in action May 7, 1864, at the Wilderness, Va.; discharged for disability, June 19, 1865, at Philadelphia, Pa.
Corporal James Hanberry,	19	Sept. 25, 1861.		Promoted from private Jan. 1, 1863; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863. Died of disease Jan. 15, 1864, at Chester, Pa.
Corporal George Burnside,	18	Sept. 25, 1861.		Wounded in action Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md.; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Foster, Henry,	21	Oct. 12, 1861.		enlisted Dec. 22, 1863; captured in action June 22, 1864, at Ream's Station, Va.; died Jan. 3, 1864, at Salisbury, N. C.
Gray, Delevan L.,	21	Sept. 25, 1861.		Deserted June 1, 1862, at Fort Franklin, Md. Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863. Dropped in June, 1863, by order.
Queen, Christian V.,	41	Oct. 12, 1861.		Wounded in action Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md. Discharged for disability Dec. 15, 1862, at Frederick, Md.
Capt. James L. Paulding, Capt. James H. Birdsall,	34 29	Dec. 27, 1861.	Company "I".	Resigned May 2, 1862. Mustered in as second lieutenant Jan. 2, 1862; as first lieutenant, May 3, 1862, and as captain Oct. 11, 1862; transferred to Company "D" in 1863. Discharged for disability June 3, 1863.
First Sergt. William H. Travis,	21	Oct. 12, 1861.		Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863. Detached to Western Gunboat service Feb. 16, 1862. (No further record.)
Sergt. Joseph Wilson,	28	Dec. 21, 1861.		Returned to ranks no date; deserted in June, 1862, from hospital, Washington, D. C.
Sergt. George W. Wolters,	23	Dec. 10, 1861.		Promoted from private Feb. 1, 1862. Wounded in action Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md.
Sergt. William G. Travis,	18	Dec. 14, 1861.		Promoted from corporal Feb. 24,

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Corp. John W. Acker,	24	Nov. 19, 1865.	May 14, 1865.	1863; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863. Absent sick from May 7, 1864, in Augur General Hospital, Washington, D. C.
Corp. Andrew Valentine,	20	Dec. 28, 1861.	June 30, 1865.	Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 21, 1863. Captured near Ream's Station, Va., June 22, 1864.
Corp. Robert Newhall,	20	Dec. 20, 1861.		Promoted corporal April 1, 1863; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863. Re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863; wounded in action May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania Court House, Va.
Austin, George,	23	Dec. 12, 1861.		Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863, and to Veteran Reserve Corps, Aug. 3, 1864.
Bradley, Theodore,	18	Dec. 17, 1861.	Aug. 21, 1865.	Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 21, 1863; wounded May 12, 1864, at Spottsylvania C. H., Va.; captured Aug. 25, 1864, at Ream's Station, Va.; died Dec. 19, 1864, at Salisbury, N. C.
Brown, William W.,	22	Dec. 16, 1861.		Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 23, 1863; captured June 22, 1864, at Ream's Station, Va.
Cronk, Charles,	20	Dec. 10, 1861.		Deserted Sept. 1, 1862, at Alexandria, Va. Wounded in action Sept. 7, 1862. Absent in hospital, Frederick, Md. Dropped in June, 1863, by order.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Crookston, Philemon,	19	Dec. 11, 1861.		Discharged for disability April 8, 1863.
Decker, Hiram,	36	Dec. 14, 1861.		(No further record.)
Boyle, John,	42	Nov. 29, 1861.		Deserted in December, 1861.
Burn (Durrin), Samuel,	24	Nov. 29, 1864.		Deserted in December, 1861.
Ferrie, William,	35	March 28, 1862.		Discharged for disability Jan. 20, 1863.
Gardiner, Benjamin F.,	23	Dec. 10, 1861.		Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863; captured at Ream's Station, Va., June 22, 1864. Died while on his way from Andersonville.
Gilleo, John,	18	Feb. 22, 1862.		Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; discharged Feb. 20, 1865.
Heady, James,	21	Dec. 10, 1861.		Deserted May 28, 1862.
Marks, Samuel,	21	Dec. 14, 1861.	June 30, 1865.	Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 22, 1863.
Mead, Lewis W.,	24	March 8, 1862.		Discharged as musician June 8, 1863.
Miller, Pierre,	33	June 2, 1862.		Killed in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Oakley, Thomas B.,	18	Nov. 29, 1861.	June 30, 1865.	Transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863; re-enlisted Dec. 21, 1863.
Ortis, Henry,	19	Jan. 3, 1862.		Absent in confinement in Ninety-fifth Infantry, April 30, 1862.
Owen, Allen,	24	Jan. 3, 1862.		Deserted May 28, 1862.
Robinson, Jabez,	43	Jan. 4, 1862.		Discharged for disability Sept. 29, 1862.
Robinson Joel,	18	Nov. 29, 1861.		Discharged for disability Dec. 11, 1862, at Fairfax Seminary, Va.
Simms, William.	26	Nov. 29, 1861.		Transferred to gunboat Feb. 17, 1862.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Sloat, William E.,	20	Dec. 10, 1861.		Discharged for disability Oct. 29, 1862. Subsequent service in Sixth N. Y. H. A.
Smith, George W.,	30	Dec. 24, 1861.		Discharged May 27, 1862. Subsequent service in Sixth N. Y. H. Artillery, and 90th N. Y. Vols.
Squires, Orrin,	20	Dec. 30, 1861.		Wounded in action Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md.; transferred to Company "D" June 25, 1863, to Veteran Reserve Corps, July 27, 1863.
Sutton, Edgar,	21	Dec. 10, 1861.		Killed in action Sept. 17, 1862, at Antietam, Md.
Williams, Stephen,	36	Dec. 13, 1861.		Discharged for disability Oct. 29, 1862.
Principal Musician Jno. Helliker, 25		Jan. 1, 1862.	May 20, 1863.	Promoted from private Oct. 30, 1862.
Valentine, Jacob, 25		July 1, 1864.	June 30, 1865.	Captured Nov. 6, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.; paroled April 13, 1865.
Company "K".				
<p>This regiment was organized Oct. 19, 1861, at East New York, and was made up of a number of attempted organizations, that failed to secure the necessary numbers to meet the regimental standard required. Wm. L. Tidball was appointed colonel of the new organization, and the latter was mustered into the service of the United States for three years, between Aug. 2 and Oct. 30, 1861. June 25, 1863, it was consolidated</p> <p>into a battalion of four companies—"A", "B", "C" and "D"—July 4, 1864; the enlisted men of the 82d N. Y. Vols., not mustered out with their regiment, were transferred to this, forming companies "E", "F", "G", "H" and "I", and about the same time Company "K" was reformed of recruits.</p> <p>The regiment left the state Nov. 23, 1861; it served in General Wadsworth's command at and near Wash-</p>				
<p>ington, D. C., from November, 1861; in Second Brigade, Casey's Division, Fourth Corps, A. P., from January, 1862; at Fort Pennsylvania, D. C., from March 18, 1862; in Sturgis' Brigade, Mil District of Washington, from May, 1862, in Fourth Brigade, Sigel's Division, Dept. of Shenandoah, from May, 1862; in Third Brigade, Second Division, Second Corps, A. P., from July, 1862; in First Brigade, Second Di-</p>				

vision, Second Corps, A. P., from March, 1864, and it was honorably discharged and mustered out, under Col. Wm. A. Olmstead, June 30, 1865, at Munson's Hill, Va.

During its term of service it took part in the following engagements: Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862, where it lost 9 officers and 57 enlisted men killed or wounded, 4 officers and 131 enlisted men wounded that recovered, and 23 enlisted men missing, aggregate of 224; Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 11-15, aggregate loss 44; Marye's Heights and Salem Church,

May 3-4, 1863, 15; Gettysburg, Pa., July 1-3, loss of 34; Bristow Station, Va., 7; Wilderness, Va., May 5-7, 1864, 14; Spottsylvania C. H. and vicinity, May 8-21, 32; North Anna and Totopotomoy, June 22-31, 32; Cold Harbor, June 1-12, 36; before Petersburg, June 15-19, 111; Deep Bottom, July 27-29, 20; Strawberry Plains, Aug. 14-18, 23; Ream's Station, Aug. 25, 41; Boydton Road, Oct. 27-28, 5; Hatcher's Run, Feb. 5-7, 1865, 1, and in the Appomattox Campaign, April 2-9, 4. Grand total of 664. There were 64 deaths of

FORTY-FOURTH N. Y. INFANTRY.

Company "B".

Date of Muster In. Mustered Out.

Name. Age. 24

Smith, Horatio A.,

Remarks.

Wounded in action May 27, 1862, at Hanover Court House, Va.; killed in action Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

Sept. 10, 1861.

Killed in action May 27, 1862, at Hanover Court House, Va.

Wildes, Thomas,

Company "E".

Sergt. David F. Ferris, 21

Sept. 25, 1862.

Promoted corporal July 22, 1863; sergeant Dec. 8, 1863; detached to battalion of sharp shooters Aug. 15, 1864; transferred to 140th Infantry Oct. 10, 1864; killed in action March 31, 1865, at White Oak Road, Va.

FORTY-EIGHTH N. Y. INFANTRY.

Name.	Age.	Company "A".		Remarks.
		Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	
Capt. Louis H. Lent,	27	Aug. 21, 1861.		Killed in action July 10, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.
Corp. George D. Vredenburg,	22	Aug. 21, 1861.	Sept. 22, 1864.	Wounded and captured in action, and paroled July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C.
Conklin, Peter J.,	27	Aug. 17, 1861.		Re-enlisted Dec. 23, 1863. Discharged for disability Oct. 8, 1864.
Fisher, Henry,	23	Aug. 21, 1861.	Sept. 1, 1865.	Wounded in action July 10, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.; re-enlisted Dec. 23, 1863; also wounded in action June 2, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va.
Kelly, Francis,	27	Aug. 21, 1861.	Sept. 22, 1864.	No further record. (The foregoing entry is probably a clerical error, caused by confounding this name with that of Peter W. Smyth, of Company B.)—W. J. C.
Smith, Peter H.,	22	Aug. 21, 1861.		
Wisebum, Eli,	19	Aug. 21, 1861.		No further record.
Company "B".				
Capt. Edmund R. Travis,	27	Sept. 5, 1861.		Discharged Aug. 29, 1862. Subsequent service in Sixth N. Y. Heavy Artillery.
First Sergt. John Holton,	19	Nov. 2, 1861.	Sept. 1, 1865.	Originally private in Company "A"; date of transfer to this company not given; promoted corporal, no date; wounded in action July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C.; re-enlisted Jan.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Sergt. Samuel J. Owens,		Sept. 16, 1861.	June 13, 1865.	20, 1861; promoted sergeant March 1, 1865; first sergeant, no date. Promoted corporal Sept. 10, 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 2, 1864; wounded in action, no date; promoted sergeant March 1, 1865.
Sergt. Daniel Travis,	25	Aug. 26, 1861.	Aug. 30, 1865.	Transferred as private from Company "A" and promoted corporal, date not stated, and sergeant Feb. 1, 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 20, 1864. (See Cos. "E" and "I".)
Sergt. John Giles,	21	Aug. 24, 1861.	Sept. 1, 1865.	Originally private Company "A", transferred to this company and promoted corporal, no date; sergeant Sept. 10, 1863; re-enlisted as veteran Jan. 20, 1864. (See Companies "E" and "I".)
Sergt. Peter W. Smyth,	22	Aug. 21, 1861.	Feb. 14, 186—.	Promoted from private, date not given; re-enlisted Jan. 20, 1864. (See Companies "H" and "K".)
Corp. Isaac J. Mason,		Oct. 3, 1861.		Date of promotion not given. Killed in action July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C.
Corp. William McCloud,	19	Aug. 21, 1865.	Sept. 1, 1865.	Originally private in Company "A"; transferred to Company "B", no date. Wounded in action July 18, 1863; re-enlisted Jan. 20, 1864. Date of promotion not given.
Dyckman, Daniel J.,	19	Aug. 21, 1861.		Originally in Company "A"; transferred to Company "B", time not stated. Captured in action July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C., subse-

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Gallagher, Dudley,	35	Aug. 31, 1861.		quently paroled. Killed in action June 2, 1864, at Cold Harbor, Va. Wounded in action Feb. 20, 1864. Discharged for disability Sept. 20, 1864.
Owen, William J.,	26	Aug. 21, 1861.		Transferred from Company "A", time not given; wounded and captured in action July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C. Subsequently transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Travis, Charles J.,	18	Aug. 26, 1861.		Transferred from Company "A", date not given; wounded in action July 18, 1863, at Fort Wagner, S. C. Discharged for his wounds, Sept. 16, 1864.
Smith, Andrew,	32	Aug. 21, 1861.		Originally of Company "A", transferred to this company, date not given. Re-enlisted Feb. 20, 1864. Deserted April 30, 1864.
Second Lieut. John Giles,	23	Aug. 1, 1864.	Jan. 15, 1865.	(See Cos. B. and I.)
Elkins, Harvey S.		Company "E". Company "F".		Transferred from Co. B., 117th N. Y. Infantry to this regiment, June 9, 1865, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865.
Second Lieut. Peter W. Smyth,	25	Feb. 10, 1865.	April 19, 1865.	(See Cos. B. and K.)
First Lieut. John Giles,	24	Jan. 15, 1865.	Sept. 1, 1865.	(See Cos. B. and E.)

Name.	Age.	Company "K".		Remarks.
		Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	
First Lieut. Peter W. Smyth,	26	April 19, 1865.	Sept. 1, 1865.	(See also Cos. B. and H.)
<hr/>				
SIXTY-FIRST N. Y. INFANTRY.				
<hr/>				
Company "G".				
First Sergt. George W. Dyckman,	22	Oct. 29, 1861.	July 14, 1865.	Re-enlisted December 29, 1863, promoted Corporal, no date; Sergeant July 1, 1864; First Sergeant, Nov. 24, 1864. Transferred to this regiment from 57th N. Y. Infantry, Dec. 20, 1864.
<hr/>				
SIXTY-SECOND N. Y. INFANTRY.				
<hr/>				
Company "B".				
Corp. William D. Strang,	23	June 30, 1861.		Discharged for disability, April 7, 1863, at Fort Columbus, New York Harbor.
Gale, James H.,	19	Aug. 19, 1861.		Captured May 4, 1863 at Fredericksburg, Va. Discharged Aug. 18, 1864.
<hr/>				
Company "C".				
Harrison, William J.,	19	July 3, 1861.		Transferred to Co. E, July, 1861. Discharged for disability, October 30, 1862, at Convalescent Camp, Va.
<hr/>				
SEVENTIETH N. Y. INFANTRY.				
<hr/>				
Company "A".				
Collard, William,	23	Nov. 29, 1861.		Discharged for disability, March 29, 1861.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Davenport, Joseph,	25	June 21, 1861.		Discharged for disability, May 19, 1863, at Falmouth, Va
Hayes, Abraham,	25	Jan. 1, 1862.		Discharged for disability, Feb. 6, 1862.
Hayes, Jacob,	23	Jan. 1, 1862.		Wounded in action December 12, 1862, at Fredericksburg, Va., re-enlisted March 10, 1864, transferred to Eighty-Sixth Infantry, June 22, 1864.
Tice, William,	29	Aug. 22, 1862.		Transferred to Eighty-Sixth Infantry, June 22, 1864
Sergt. John Franklin,	23	June 21, 1861.	Company "D".	Promoted Corporal from the ranks, no dates. Wounded in action, July 2, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa., re-enlisted December 31, 1863; transferred to Eighty-Sixth Infantry, June 22, 1864.
Franke, Rudolph,	25	June 21, 1861.		Killed in action May 5, 1862, at Williamsburg, Va.
Havemeyer, John,	31	June 21, 1861.		Discharged for disability, August 29, 1861.
Kennedy, Edward,	22	June 21, 1861.		Killed in action May 5, 1862, at Williamsburg, Va.
Maronay, Patrick,	25	June 21, 1861.		Transferred to Seventy-Third Infantry, December 10, 1861
McParlan, Patrick,	29	June 21, 1861.		Deserted October 17, 1861.
O'Neil, John,	28	June 21, 1861.		Transferred to Co. A, December 15, 1861, died August 28, 1862, in hospital at Alexandria, Va.
Strickland, George,	20	June 21, 1861.		Re-enlisted December 31, 1863,

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
			Company "F".	
Cassel, Samuel,	35	Aug. 28, 1862.		transferred to Eighty-Sixth Infantry, June 22, 1864.
Egleton, James V.,	19	Sept. 2, 1862.		Captured in action, May 6, 1864, at the Wilderness, Va., transferred to the Eighty-Sixth Infantry June 22, 1864.
Finch, John J.		Sept. 1, 1862.		Deserted June 20, 1863. Prior service in 18th Regt. N. Y. S. M. Reported dead, (according to record in the Adjutant General's report of 1901).
Sherwood, Stephen,	35	Sept. 7, 1862.		Discharged for disability, Jan. 22, 1863, at Fort Lyons, Va.
			Company "H".	
Finneran, William,	28	Aug. 24, 1861.		Deserted July 6, 1863.
Jackson, Henry,	28	Oct. 21, 1862.		Deserted July 16, 1863.
Ross, William,	38	Sept. 2, 1862.		Transferred to Co. I' Eighty-Sixth Infantry, June 22, 1864
Hancock, John,	27	June 20, 1861.		Discharged for disability, March 30, 1863, at Falmouth, Va. Subsequent service in U. S. Navy, (U. S. S. S. Vanderbilt).
Williams, Edwin,	24	Jan. 1, 1862.		Died of disease, October 3, 1863, at Fairfax Seminary Hospital, Va.
Williams, John H.,	18	Jan. 1862.		Discharged for disability, March 19, 1862.
Clayton, Edward,			Company "K".	
		Sept. 9, 1862.		Wounded in action July 2, 1863, at

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
<u>EIGHTY-EIGHTH N. Y. INFANTRY.</u>				
Alton, DeWitt.				
<u>NINETY-FIFTH N. Y. INFANTRY.</u>				
		Company "B".		
Herbert, Theodore,	18	Dec. 19, 1864.		Re-enlisted Jan. 26, 1864, wounded in action May 6, 1864, at the Wilderness, Va. Deserted June 1864.
Lent, Peter G.,	45	Nov. 18, 1861		Discharged for disability May 19, 1862. Subsequent service in Co. I, 6th N. Y. H. Arty.
Captain George H. Everett, First Lieut. George H. Everett, Second Lieut. James M. Frear, Second Lieut. Edwin B. Lent,	35 43 32	June 25, 1864. Mar. 1, 1863. Mar. 11, 1862. Dec. 1, 1862.	Dec. 24, 1864. June 25, 1864. June 10, 1862. Mar. 5, 1865.	Also commissioned First Lieutenant and Captain, but not mustered as such.
Sergt. Edwin B. Lent,	32	Mar. 5, 1862.		Promoted Second Lieutenant, (See above).
Sergt. Henry Otis,	19	Dec. 19, 1861.	Dec. 19, 1864.	Promoted Corporal, no date; Sergeant April, 1863, returned to ranks April, 1864, again promoted Sergeant, July 1, 1864.
Corp. George Bunyca,		Jan. 14, 1862.	July 16, 1865.	Re-enlisted January 26, 1864; trans-

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Corp. James H. Turner,	37	Jan. 8, 1862.		ferred to Co. A, February 1, 1864; captured in action May 5, 1864, paroled and exchanged, dates not given.
Concklin, Charles M.,	18	Jan. 8, 1862.		Deserted April 18, 1862, at Washington, D. C.
Concklin, Joseph,	30	Dec. 23, 1861.	Dec. 24, 1864.	Deserted May 8, 1862.
Latham, Lewis,	18	Feb. 3, 1862.		Wounded in action, June 22, and died in field hospital, June 23, 1864, near Petersburg, Va.
McIntyre, Thomas,	24	Dec. 19, 1861.		Missing since battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862, no further record.
Mott, George G.,		Jan. 23, 1862.	July 16, 1865.	Re-enlisted February 14, 1864, captured in action August 21, 1864, at Weldon, R. R. Va., paroled and exchanged, no dates, transferred to Co. D., March 24, 1865.
Mowatt, Joel,	21	Dec. 26, 1861		Re-enlisted Jan. 26, 1864, wounded in action May 6, 1864 at the Wilderness, Va. Transferred to Third Company, Second Battalion, V. R. C. Discharged August 21, 1865.
Travis, David W.,	22	Dec. 26, 1861.		Deserted May 9, 1862.
Travis, Nathaniel J.,	18	Feb. 4, 1862.		Captured in action August 29, 1862, at Bull Run, Va. paroled, no date. No record subsequent to October 18, 1862.
Travis, Sanford,	18	Jan. 8, 1863.		Transferred to Co. "B" Third Regiment, V. R. Corps, July 1, 1863, at Washington, D. C.

Name.	Age.	Date of Muster In.	Mustered Out.	Remarks.
Volk, Elisha,	18	Dec. 23, 1861.	July 16, 1865.	Captured in action August 29, 1862, at Bull Run, Va. Paroled October 1, 1862, returned to Company April 9, 1863; transferred to Co. "D" Mar. 24, 1865.
Volk, John E.,	20	Jan. 8, 1862.	Jan. 7, 1865.	Captured in action August 29, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.; paroled October 1, 1862; returned to Company March 6, 1863; wounded in action October 27, 1864, at Hatcher's Run, Va.
Van Tassell, Cyrus B.,	20	Feb. 1, 1862.		Deserted May 8, 1862.
Warren, Augustus,	19	Dec. 26, 1861.		Missing since battle of Bull Run, August 29, 1862. No further record, (Adjutant General's report for 1902) Note by the compiler of these records. The Adjutant General's report for 1896, says, "Augustus Warren, 19, enlisted September 6, 1862, at Cold Spring, N. Y. Mustered as private in One Hundred and Seventy-Second Infantry, same date transferred to Co. "L" this Regiment (Sixth N. Y. Heavy Artillery), December 4, 1862 to Co. "A" June 27, 1865. Mustered out with Company August 24, 1865, at Washington, D. C."

The following named officers and enlisted men, served in the various commands, as herein noted.

In the Ninty-First N. Y. Vols. privates James Conklin, age 19, Co. "B" from February 28, 1865 to July 7, 1865. William Mason, age 37, Co. "C" from September 5, 1864 to June 13, 1865. George H. Smith, age 32, Co. "C" from September 26, 1864 to June 10, 1865.

In the One Hundred and Twenty-Fourth N. Y. Vols., Charles Cable, age 16, Co. "G" from August 11, 1862 to June 26, 1865.

One Hundred and Forty-Third N Y. Vols., private Orrin Travis, age 28, Co. "B" from September 15, 1864 to June 10, 1865.

Second N. Y. Heavy Artillery, Corporal Frederick E. Dyckman, Co's. "K" and "C" from November 12, 1861 to June 27, 1865, having re-enlisted as a veteran, November 24, 1863.

One Hundred and Thirty-Ninth N. Y. Vols., Sergeant Cornelius Van Horn, age 24, Co. "K" from August 25, 1862 to June 5, 1865. Wounded in action September 29, 1864, at Chaffin's Farm, Va.

SEVENTY-FIRST N. Y. S. M.

George W. Robertson, age 22, enlisted as a private in Capt. Geo. W. Quintard's Company of Engineers, April 20, 1861, and was mustered into service May 3, 1861, for three months. This regiment served at and near Washington, D. C., in the 2d Brigade, 2d Division, Army of Northeastern Virginia. On July 21, 1861, during the battle first Bull Run, this command deported itself with great gallantry, as its severe loss in this engagement, attests. It sustained a loss of one officer and eleven enlisted men killed; died of wounds received in action, one officer and one enlisted man; wounded and recovered, three officers and thirty-four men; captured, one officer and eleven men; died of disease, one officer and four enlisted men. The regiment was mustered out of service July 30, 1861. May 28th, 1862, the 71st

was again mustered into the U. S. service, for three months. It served during its term, in the defences of Washington, and was mustered out September 2, 1862. It also served from June 17th to July 22d, 1863, during the Gettysburgh, campaign, with headquarters in the neighborhood of Harrisburg, Pa. In the interim between his first and second terms of service, Private Robertson was elected first lieutenant of Company "B", of which his life time friend, Joseph Forbes, was captain.

THIRTEENTH N. Y. S. M.

Private, Eber A. Conklin, age 22, April 23, 1861, Co. "H" served at Annapolis and Baltimore, Md., and was mustered out August 6, 1861.

ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THIRD N. Y. VOLS.

Private, Henry R. Forman, age 43, Co. "C" September, 1862. Died. July 8, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.

Private Cornelius Demarest, age 41, Co. "D" September 24, 1862. Mustered out July 22, 1865, at New York city.

SECOND N. Y. MOUNTED RIFLES.

Jefferson Dyckman, age 21, mustered in as private, Co. "M" November 5, 1861, re-enlisted in 1863, and mustered out August 9, 1865. Jefferson Conklin, age 22, mustered in as private of Co. "M" December 16, 1863, and mustered out August 9, 1865.

Fourth N. Y. Provisional Cavalry, private, George W. Gilleo, age 22, December 12, 1863, in Co. "A" Sixteenth N. Y. Heavy Artillery; transferred to Co. "M" First Mounted Rifles, May 26, 1864; designation of regiment changed to Fourth Provisional Cavalry, September 6, 1865, mustered out with company, November 26, 1865, at City Point, Va.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIFTH N. Y. INFANTRY.

The town of Cortlandt was well represented in this gallant regiment by

Lieut. James Stevenson Van Cortlandt, who was commissioned Dec. 5, 1862, with rank from Nov. 8, 1862. The regiment left the state Nov. 10, 1862, and was mustered into the United States service for three years Nov. 17, and 18 following, at Newport News, Va. It was assigned to Corcoran's Brigade, Peck's Division. From December, 1862, it served Corcoran's, later Murphy's Brigade, Peck's, later Corcoran's Division, Division 7th Corps. From January, 1863, in 1st Brigade, King's Division, 22d Corps, from July 16, 1863, in 2d Brigade, Tyler's Division, 22d Corps, from January, 1864; in 4th Brigade, 2d Division, 2d Corps, Lieut. Van Cortlandt took part with his regiment in the following affairs and engagements, all in Virginia, during 1863: Jan. 30, Deserted House; April 11 to May 4, Siege of Suffolk; April 13 and 15, Edenton Road; June 16, Carrsville; Dec. 19, Acotink; 1864: Spottsylvania Court House, May 16 to 21, being very heavily engaged on the 18th at the Landron House; North Anna River, May 22 to 26; Totopotomoy Creek, May 27 to 31; Cold Harbor, June 1 to 12. The regiment suffered a loss of two officers and 49 enlisted men killed or mortally wounded in the second assault on that stronghold June 3d, making total casualties the first twelve days of the month, two officers and 50 enlisted men killed or mortally wounded, four officers and 103 enlisted men wounded that recovered, and five enlisted men missing, a total of 164; assault on Petersburg, June 15 to 19; Weldon Railroad, June 21 to 23; Deep Bottom, July 27 to 29; Strawberry Plains, Aug. 14 to 18; Ream's Station, Aug. 25; Boydton Plank Road, Oct. 27 to 28. Oct. 31, 1864, Van Cortlandt was promoted to a first lieutenantcy in the Twenty-second N. Y. Cavalry. His new commission was dated Aug. 23, 1864. The proverbial red tape always working full time, and to the prejudice of the officers in the field. The 22d Cavalry in October, 1864, was with the Army

of the Shenandoah. As soon as possible, Lieutenant Van Cortlandt reported for duty. At Nineveh, on Nov. 12, he crossed sabres with the enemy, and again at Rood's Hill the 22d of the same month, at the Moorefield Pike on the 30th, and at Lacy Springs, Dec. 21, which wound up the campaign for the year. In February, 1865, the 22d was assigned to the Army of West Virginia. March 4 it had a lively skirmish at Holly Springs and two slight encounters on March 6 and 7 at Rood's Hill and New Market.

Lieutenant Van Cortlandt was recommended for promotion to a captaincy, but his captain's commission did not reach him until too late for muster in. He is, however, entitled to be addressed by that title, which he so honorably and gallantly won. It bears date Sept. 18, 1865, with rank from Aug. 31, 1865. He, with his regiment were mustered out of service at Winchester, Va., Aug. 1, 1865.

A Mooted Point Settled.

As much uncertainty exists as to the location of the house in which our former junior senator for this state was born, it is hoped that the subjoined letter, in response to a query from ex-Sheriff Stephen D. Horton, will forever settle all doubts in the matter.

United States Senate,
Washington, D. C.
December 18, 1910.

Stephen D. Horton, Esq.,
26 Water street, Peekskill, N. Y.
My Dear Sheriff:

I am in receipt of your letter in regard to the house where I was born. It occupied the site of the St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church on Main street. Soon afterward my father built the house in which we always lived, and which is called the old homestead, next to which is the house of his brother Charles.

Very truly yours,
Chauncey M. Depew.

The foregoing letter was postmark-

ed Dec. 17, 1910, 3 p. m. Received Peekskill, Dec. 19, 7 a. m.

Postcards illustrated with an excellent picture of the "old homestead" mentioned in Senator Depew's letter are in circulation, bearing the legend: "Birthplace of Chauncey M. Depew," which is untrue. His home for many years would be truthful and appropriate.

*THIRTY-NINTH N. Y. INFANTRY.
Company "E".

Calvin W. Lounsbury, age 18; mustered in Nov. 23, 1863; captured June 21, 1864, near Petersburg, Va. No further record.

ONE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND REGIMENT.
Company "K".

Theodore H. Gallaher, age 22. Mustered in Oct. 15, 1862; promoted sergeant Sept. 8, 1863; wounded in action at Spottsylvania Court House, Va., May 12, 1864. Discharged for disability May 1, 1865.

ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTIETH INFANTRY.

John Higgins, age 38; mustered in Oct. 7, 1862, as private in Company "H"; mustered out with regiment July 15, 1865, at Washington, D. C.

Private Jerome W. Wildey, Company "G", 14th Regiment, U. S. Infantry.

"They Also Served."

The late Colonel Frederick Phisterer in his excellent work, "New York in the War of the Rebellion" (1861 to 1865), says, on page 14: "On the 26th of July (1861) three regiments of colored men to serve during the war were tendered to the Governor, with the assurance that their arms, equipments, clothing and pay while in the service would be provided by the colored population of the state. There being no authority to enroll colored men, the offer had to be declined, but this appreciation of the struggle before the country, and the loyal spirit

the offer indicated, deserve to be placed on record."

These names following are of colored men from this vicinity, who did, and dared to take up arms in defense of their country and race:

Sergt. Joshua Crawford, Company "E", 54th Mass. Volunteers.

Corp. Charles B. Aray, Company "F", 29th Conn. Volunteers.

Private John W. Knapp, Company "B", of same regiment.

Sergt. Benjamin M. Purdy, Company "D", 11th U. S. Heavy Artillery, formerly 14th R. I. Heavy Artillery.

Sergt. Henry A. Aray, Company "G", 20th U. S. Colored Troops.

Private Hiram (Herman) B. Hutchinson, Company "A", 20th U. S. C. T.

Private William Green, Company "A", 20th Regiment, U. S. C. T.

Private Joseph Keyser, Company "C", 26th Regiment, U. S. C. T.

Private John Moshier, Company "F", 3d Regiment, U. S. C. T.

The following from this village and town served in regiments from other states:

Captain James D. Whitall, in an Illinois regiment, Thomas Booth, 10th N. J. Vols.

Thomas Jarrold, 7th Mass.

Edward Flagler, in Company "C", Van Horn Battalion, Missouri Vol. Infantry.

Sergt. John Henry Hollman, Company "C", 2d Regiment, Michigan Infantry.

William Edward Gallaher, Company "A", 7th N. J. Vols.

UNITED STATES NAVY.

The following residents of the town of Cortlandt, served in the Navy of United States, on board of the steamship, Vanderbilt, from August 28, 1864 to June 8, 1865, namely: Moses Belmore, Theodore H. Bennett, William Cables, William Cross, John Delamater, Henry S. Free, William Gaudineer, Hiram Gale, Jacob H. Green, John Hancock, Benson Lent, James McEnary, Stephen Navin, John Orri-son, James Owens, John H. Raymond,

John Touhey, Dennis Touhey, John Vogt, Washington Wood, Charles Wessells and Sylvenus Strang.

The Vanderbilt, was said to have cost the late Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, the princely sum of one million of dollars. This magnificent vessel he presented as a gift to the United States Government at a most opportune time. She was also one of the fleet which took part in the bombardment of Fort Fisher, N. C. The first attempt to reduce and capture this famous stronghold was made on Christmas Day, December 25, 1864. The second and successful one, January 15, 1865. There also served in the same branch of the service, from August 12, 1864, to June 28, 1865; Robert S. Hancock, Henry Hilliker, John M. Hilliker and Cornelius Bodine, on U. S. S. Isonoma. Cornelius V. Simpkins, served as Gunner's Mate, from September 3, 1864 to June 5, 1865, on the U. S. S. Wyandotte. John Farry, of Verplanck, also served on the last named vessel as landsman, and probably for about the same term. On the U. S. S. Florida, John Murray. Samuel S. Wood, served his country as an assistant paymaster in the Naval Service. In the "Honor Roll," in the possession of the G. A. R., are the names of Benjamin B. Finch, and John Curran, both of whom are credited with having served in the U. S. Navy, but no particulars as to time and ship. Patrick Meers, on U. S. S. Tennessee; Josiah Ingersoll, on the U. S. S. Hawqua, and Absalom N. Ingersoll, in the Marine Corps on board the U. S. S. Brooklyn.

John H. Whitney and William A. Lent were landsmen on the U. S. S. S. Santiago de Cuba.

Growth in Population.

From early records, we learn that the population of Westchester in 1698 was but 1,063, of whom 917 were whites and 146 negroes. In 1703, five years later, it had grown to 1446, in 1712 to 2,815, and by 1723, to 4,409.

The following from official sources shows the growth of the county in population from 1790 to 1870, inclusive:

1790	24,003
1800	27,373
1810	30,272
1814	26,367
1820	32,638
1825	33,131
1830	36,456
1835	38,790
1840	48,686
1845	47,578
1850	58,263
1855	80,678
1860	99,497
1865	101,197
1870	101,348

The foregoing shows a natural increase up to 1810. The census of 1814 reveals a notable decrease, probably owing to the War of 1812 with Great Britain. The disparity is almost relieved by the returns for 1820. From 1825 to 1835 there is a gradual accretion, and from the latter to 1840, an addition of over 26 per centum. There is a falling off of more than a thousand in the next five years, owing probably to the exodus from the older counties to the new settlements in the central part of New York State, and still further west. From 1850 to 1860 is rapid, but in the next decade the ratio of increase is but a mere trifle, showing very clearly the harvest of death reaped by the great Civil War.

Town of Cortlandt.

The following, from 1840 to 1870, shows the growth in population for three decades:

1840	5,592
1845	6,738
1850	7,758
1855	8,468
1860	10,074
1865	9,393
1870	11,695

A cursory glance shows most conclusively how severe a blow to the growth of the town was dealt by the

great internecine struggle of 1861 to 1865.

A Word as to Peekskill.

In 1712 the population of Cortlandt Manor is given as 91, while that of Ryck's Patent (Peekskill) was 32.

As late as 1830, three years after Peekskill had become an incorporated village, it had but 1,131 inhabitants; forty years later it was about six times greater, or to be exact, according to the census of 1870, a village of 6,560 souls.

Before closing this somewhat lengthy narrative, I desire to acknowledge my thanks to Franklin Couch, Esq., and also to Alzamore H. Clark, for valuable data furnished, as well as to Wm. J. Charlton, for his compilation of the records of the soldiers who went to the front when our country was in need, among whom he was one.

The work turned out to be far more voluminous than originally contemplated, but the field gradually broadened, so it became a question as to selection or rejection of much matter of intrinsic value. I flatter myself that what I have ultimately selected will prove of value to some later writer, who will collate and condense the more valuable of the historic and personal matters herewith presented.

In closing I offer the following authentic transcription of a document, which tells its own story.

City and County, New York, s.s.:

I, Peter Mesier, one of the aldermen of the city of New York and a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, called the Mayor's Court, in and for the said city, DO CERTIFY, That on this day, John Thomas, residing in the said city, a black man, exhibited proof before me, reduced to writing, of the freedom of him, the said John, and being satisfied with such proof, I am of the opinion, and do adjudge that

the said John is free according to the laws of this state, and I DO FURTHER CERTIFY, that the said John is a person about five feet seven inches high, has dark eyes and dark hair, that he was born at New York, in the State of New York, and that he became free in or before the year eighteen hundred and six, as nearly as can be ascertained.

GIVEN under my hand this thirteenth day of April, in the year one thousand eight hundred and eleven.

(Signed)

Peter Mesier.

City and County of New York, s.s.:

Henry Pier, of the Third Ward, of the said city, being duly sworn, saith that he has for five years last past, been well acquainted with John Thomas, resides in the said city, that he is about the age of forty-five years, and was born at New York, in the State of New York, as this deponent is informed and verily believes, that during all the said time whilst this deponent has been acquainted with the said John, as aforesaid, the said John hath been reputed and considered to be free, and hath continually acted as a freeman during the said time, and that the said John became free in or before the year eighteen hundred and six, as this deponent is also informed and believes. And, further, this deponent saith not.

his

Henry X Pier.

mark

Sworn the thirteenth day of April, 1911, before me

(Signed) Peter Mesier, Ald'n.

The instrument is indorsed

John Thomas,

Filed May 1, 1811.

STEPHEN D. HORTON.

16 Ja 73

H 155 78 - 4





MAR 78

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 005 861 770 2